男なら、一国一城の主を目指さなきゃね
三度笠
椎名優

男なら、一国一城の主を目指さなきゃね
三度笠
椎名優

lang="en">

Otoko Nara Ikkokuichijou no Aruji o Mezasa Nakya ne - WN Chapter 01-29

Table of Contents

1. Chapter 1
2. Chapter 2
3. Chapter 3
4. Chapter 4
5. Chapter 5
6. Chapter 6
7. Chapter 7
8. Chapter 8
9. Chapter 9
10. Chapter 10
11. Chapter 11
12. Chapter 12
13. Chapter 13
14. Chapter 14
15. Chapter 15
16. Chapter 16
17. Chapter 17
18. Chapter 18
19. Chapter 19
20. Chapter 20
21. Chapter 21
22. Chapter 22
23. Chapter 23
24. Pt1
25. Pt2

26. Chapter 25
27. Chapter 26
28. Chapter 27
29. Chapter 28
30. Chapter 29

Chapter 1

Chapter 2: Reincarnation

「Haa, It's so cold today」

I accidentally let my thoughts slip. The sky was glazed in dark damp clouds. If I am not mistaken, this morning's news stated that there was a 60% probability of rain occurring in the afternoon……. I had just finished meeting with a client so I went out of the building, I pulled the scruff of my coat to better cover myself and headed straight towards the closest train station. There was a plan to meet my subordinate at Shinjuku Station at 14:45 sharp. Right now it was 13:35. From the nearest station, it takes around 40 minutes to arrive at Shinjuku Station. My stomach is totally empty and most likely there will be enough time for me to eat some soba noodles at Shinjuku Station if I stood whilst eating.

It is likely that from the previous business negotiation I had just completed with my client, I will be able to secure a reasonably big order. If this is successful, I will be able to achieve my sales budget for this term. Although I couldn't help but to grin slightly, asides from my individual sales, I remembered that the department/division I'm working for is not yet in a safe level that I can be content with, knowing that hardships are still yet to come I suddenly felt a rising depression growing within me. I reminiscence about the sales figure my subordinate that I'm supposed to be meeting, has achieved so far.

It's already in the middle of February and it seems that she was only able to meet around 30% of the sales goal. At this pace/rate the most she could accomplish will be around 60 % by the end of March. (Allow me to mention that within this term, as in within this annual quarter January-March) there are other subordinates within my sales team that are doing quite well apart from her. However, this is not a good reason to neglect the situation. Today's meeting is due to the fact she was finally able to make an appointment with a client.

Arriving at the station, I took out my Suica and entered. (Note: Suica is a prepaid e-money card). The remaining balance in the card is 12,345 yen. Ohh, what an interesting array of numbers. Well it wasn't like a number used to win a horse bet, but more like a serial number I suppose. Finding an amusing irony in the set of numbers, I somehow felt a little better as I boarded the train towards Shinjuku. Mid-afternoon of a weekday: In terms of riding on trains (I have this habit of going to the end of the train especially if it was during the daytime. This is because the chances of it being empty is much higher) the end of the train is usually empty and it becomes possible to sit down comfortably without the need to worry about fighting for a spot. There is about 20 passengers inside.

Whilst sitting inside the train I began to remember the events of a previous customer transaction. Last year, I handed over this particular client of mine to my subordinate, I believed the client was pleased with her. Therefore I purposefully handed this client over to her. However it seems that the sales figure strangely dropped this year. It makes me worried.

I want to find/grasp out the main cause for the drop in sales in today's meeting. That's because, if the root of the problem isn't found, I won't be able to create countermeasures to solve it. Because the customers' orders/demand was decreased so suddenly, it is certain that the share is being taken away by other competing companies. The question is the motive. Well, since the problem can't really be solved by thinking about it right now, let's stop worrying about the matter for now.

For some reason I'm a little bit sleepy. I absentmindedly stared at the weekly magazine advertisement which hung inside the train with a drowsy mind.

After I graduated from high school I did not possess enough money for tuition expenses. Therefore I decided to enter the National Defense Academy because they told me I could receive some sort of salary. (At the time when I entered the Defense Academy back in the 1980's, the requirements to enter weren't as high as they are now. All you needed to enter was a healthy body and no criminal record, your family/close relatives also needed to have no criminal record, in other words it was the so called "clean record", furthermore as long as you graduated from high school with a passing grade you were allowed entry. Most

likely this was due to the fact that assets were being highly inflated within the economy and Japan was at the peak of their depression, therefore the popularity of the Self Defense Forces was very low). (Note: This event in Japanese History was known as the Lost Decade) Unlike when I was in high school my grades in university wasn't anything special, I was just a little above average in my grades when I graduated, afterwards I quickly entered into the Maritime Officer Candidate School. Because I was a graduate from the Defense Academy, I was only required to be assigned to the unit for half a year (If you were to enter this program right now, the amount of time required would be the same as if you attended a general university which is 9 months.) I was stationed in the country side for my military duties when an event occurred at the end of the year.

I was able to take my leave for the New Year's holiday for 4 days in a row and I had thought that this was truthfully, a blessing in disguise. Before I went home to my family, I visited a high school friend of mine who lived in Tokyo, this was on December 30th which was at the beginning of my holiday.

To begin with, just because I bought a new car in the New Year Holidays, I wanted to show it off to my family in order to gain their respect, this was slightly mischievous of me I know. I arrived to my friend's house on the 30th in the evening, we went out together to a nearby pub and had plenty of things to drink and eat, it was only after quite a bit of time had passed that we decided to call it a night and go home.

A few minutes after we exited the pub, we were met with a scene whereby a bunch of men were trying to hit on this pretty woman. The girl seemed to be getting cornered by the thugs, she was clearly not interested and was trying to reject the men's advances, however she was being pursued relentlessly by them, these men are what you might call hoodlums (or another way to call them would be juvenile delinquents), I had tried to convince myself that this kind of occurrence was a regular one within the Tokyo downtown district. I turned a blind eye to the problem and tried to walk past them. I'm just a part of the measly self-defense force unit and not really a policeman whom should uphold the law, if by some chance I were to be involved in a fighting incident and this got into the newspaper, this would cause many troubles for the unit I am serving and I may get kicked out as a result.

By the way, my stupid drunk friend for some reason or other was totally full of energy and he wanted to look good/cool in front of the woman who was getting hit on by the hoodlums, I don't really know if he had some sort of fantasy about being the hero who saved the damsel in distress but he went in front of the hoodlums and he actually gave them a warning. Naturally, the juvenile delinquents did not listen to his warning in the slightest, instead they turned their attention towards us and began to question us about our real identities "Who the hell are you?" they said, as they looked at us with a suspicious looking gaze.

In regards to the woman, I signaled her to "get away", whilst trying to grab my friends arm/side in order to hold him back, I really didn't want him to get involved. The fact is I probably didn't need to interfere or get worried about him. This guy since middle school had been a practitioner of Judo and as long as his opponent's had their clothes on he could forcefully throw them. At best, he would be able to throw down one to two of these delinquents before we had to run away, of course I was already planning my escape route.

My thoughts were way too naive. One of the crazy delinquents suddenly raised his voice in a piercing shriek and ran at my friend with a knife. If I am not mistaken, there was a rumour in the news recently about a gang of delinquents getting into a fight and actually causing bloodshed, this was reported not too long ago. As I was thinking about how bad this situation was becoming, I was attacked. My friend who was about to throw the guy coming at him with a knife was tackled down by another guy from the side. I gave a sidelong glance to my friend whom was just tackled. I became desperate and tried to convince myself that this was all part of a legitimate self-defense act. Figuring that I had no other choice but to fight, I was preparing myself to use the Hand-to-Hand Combat skills I learned in the Self Defense Force against them.

Even though my grappling skills weren't as good as my friend, I trained for over four and a half years with both the Defense Academy and Maritime Officer Candidate School. My body had been forged by the training both in terms of hand-to-hand combat and overall physical strength, when faced with such a dangerous situation my body moved naturally and spontaneously in response to the threats.

In conclusion, the fight ended with my friend being stabbed whilst he was on the floor luckily none of his internal organs were harmed and he was able to escape with his life, on the other hand I made sure to beat the living hell out of the person who stabbed my friend along with all the other gang members and send them all tied up to hospital, then the policemen came rushing towards the hospital and arrested them. There was plenty of witnesses in the downtown area at night, naturally I couldn't leave my friend who was hurt, all by himself to just to run away by myself. I was surrounded by a mountain of men all armed, whilst I was the only one without a single wound on my body, naturally the policeman would see me as a suspicious person so I had no choice but to accompany the police officer to the police station. (Note: Wow this guy is op…. LOL)

—-A Self Defense Force (JSDF) veteran in active duty has brutally assaulted civilians. (Note: I will use the Term JSDF from now instead of Japanese Self Defense Force)

Back when I was serving, the SDF personnel were viewed as social outcasts. For someone like me who was ranked OF-3 Major and had a minor leadership role within the GSDF (Ground Self-Defense Force), it was obvious that they wanted to use me as a scapegoat for the mass media which seemed to gobble up the story like hungry fish. I pleaded not guilty and used legitimate self-defense as my excuse in the trial, furthermore the woman at the scene of the crime also provided a testimony for me, in the end my innocence was proven and I was able to win the case. However, because I became a nuisance to the JSDF, I had no other choice but to resign. My superior officer was half crying when he profusely apologised to me saying "I'm sorry, I'm really sorry" whilst bowing his head, back in those days, discrimination/public criticism towards JSDF was too strong and there was no other solution than for me to resign.

I thought that it was a real shame I had to leave in such a way, But what has already happened has happened, no use dwelling on it. I parted away from the JSDF formally recognised in the shape of an independent resignation. Well it wasn't like I committed a crime and there was no crime history recorded either, I was still young in the first half of the 1990's and I quickly adjusted by finding employment. Even if I wasn't greedy looking for a job, it was relatively easy for me to obtain employment in a small/insignificant trading company, I was able to

land a job in a mid-level food trading company.

Ah, By the way nothing special developed between the women I rescued that day.

Inside the train, a poster was hanging on the other side from where I sat, it said: 「Behind the Scenes, the Great Efforts of the JSDF in 3.11」When I saw such an article/magazine I absentmindedly stared at it and it revived back some old memories I had in my younger days. All of my regrets and lingering emotions regarding the JSDF were already completely gone, however, I always had this feeling that if I were still in the JSDF and I was sent out towards the earthquake disaster, I would have lost my life……. It is not a lie that I have such feelings. You've probably guessed from the resignation event which occurred, but, I obviously don't have a strong sense of justice.

If I truly had a strong sense of justice, then the first person to act in order to save the woman would have been me instead of my close friend. The only reason I acted was because I was forced by the circumstances. Even the fact of me entering the SDF was not particularly because I wanted to be a hero serving the country or to be of assistance to the national defence of Japan. The main reason for my attendance in the JSDF was because I could relieve myself from the need to pay for any tuition fees, and after graduation from the SDF I was guaranteed to be automatically employed that was how simplistic my thoughts were.

Of course the GSDF (Ground Self Defense Force), MSDF (Marine Self-Defense Force) and my forced assignment to the country side (Though it was a very short time span of one year) was all under the orders of the JSDF, at that period, the JSDF were the ones putting food into my mouth and naturally I realised that it meant that I had a duty towards the nation's security. Nevertheless those things have passed, I am no longer working for the JSDF and words like nation's security holds no meaning to me.

Whilst I was thinking about such things at length/profoundly, I slowly drifted off into sleep. Besides, I still had plenty of time before I arrived in the last terminal to Shinjuku.

「Please marry me!」

In front of my eyes stood a young woman. It is my wife. But what was this anyways? Ahhh, it's a dream. It's been 19 years since we were married, and even for my wife, her age was catching up with her. She isn't that young anymore and she is even starting to grow some wrinkles. However, the wife in front of me right now was around her twenties no matter how you looked at it…….if I'm not mistaken she should be 27 years old. This was a scene of me proposing to my wife. At this point in time I was 25 years of age. It was when I proposed to my wife 19 years ago. This brings back memories. Even though I know it's just a dream, it's really nice to see my wife so young again. I feel like I can fall in love with her all over again. The reason why I think that she looks young when she's 27 years old is most likely because I myself is over 40 years of age.

「Yes」

As I thought it's the spectacle from that time. Even the answer she gives me is the same. She looked directly into my eyes and whilst letting out a slight smile she answers me clearly. Yea, yeah this is really nice. I thought that I would get stomach butterflies but because this is a dream there is no such reaction coming from my stomach. I'm after all an old man already so it can't really be helped.

It's jolting.

「Eh?」

「Although it is indeed regrettable, it is necessary to remove the madam's womb due to her weak physical condition」

Almost like I received a slap to the face the words made me miserable. The general physician Ito, whom is in charge of my wife's health, delivers the bad news whilst biting his lower lip.

My wife was diagnosed with uterine cancer, and after she got operated, my wife lost her womb.

She was crying whilst saying「Sorry. I'm so sorry」

This was the second year of marriage.

Bump, Bang, It's shaking.

「it's beautiful, thank you」

It was the moment in which I presented her ring, she had a pleased expression on her face. It was the so called sweet 10 carat diamond. I gave it to her as a present for our 10th anniversary marriage celebrations. This ring was bought from the pocket money/secret stash I managed to accumulate by playing Mahjong, I was proud to say that Mahjong was one of my strong points and both my superiors and co-workers were like sitting ducks/easy marks when they played against me.

(As I thought my wife is really cute. I'm really glad I got married to her)

I closed my eyes in deep satisfaction. This time, I was 36 years old. My wife was 38 years old. Indeed it would probably be an overstatement if I were to say that she was cute at this age. However I still thought that she was the loveliest girl in the whole world.

Bang, bump, it's shaking.

「It's nice to meet you, my name is…… Please take care of me」

This person has such a soft voice. For some reason or other she was bowing her head really low that I couldn't really see her face either. Ahh I couldn't really hear what she said, but, isn't this Shiina's interview? Shiina is the subordinate I am about to meet at Shinjuku Station. I suppose my dream is still continuing. How long ago was it again? 7~8 years ago I think?

Bang, bump, it's shaking.

「Is this all the members that are present for today?」

The person in front of me looked like the son of Godzilla as he asked such a question. Ahh, isn't this Yoshitake-san from the next division/branch. Even though Yoshitake-san has this kind of face, she's actually a girl. Whoopty doo, that's Tasaki-san she's a person that resembles Jaiko from Doraemon. Why does our company have so many women that have such individualistic and unique faces I wonder?

「That's right, including me we have 19 people」

Today is just a leisure day composed of volunteer employees. In our company there is no such system that gives company trips to the employee's, furthermore

there are also no events such as end of year parties or New Year's parties. Although at first I thought that there would be a low number of people interested in gathering together for a company trip as a holiday, on the contrary after doing an experiment and calling people out, there was a quite a large number of people gathered.

The company's fishing club flourished. I grew up in the rural area along the sea and naturally fishing was one of my hobbies. It is simply one of my past time favourite things to do. I won't acknowledge the people who pay to go on a lake filled with a predetermined set amount of fish and perform the thing known as "catch and release". If you catch a fish, you must eat it.

10 years ago I met this co-worker of mine whom was 2 years younger than me, his past-time hobby was also fishing, and since then we have arranged to meet up several times in order to go fishing together. After that it would be a regular occurrence for fishing to be brought up as a topic whilst we were conversing. At one stage both of us used to take photos of our magnificent catches in order to share them with each other, we would often go into the smoking room in order to passionately talk about fishing and there was this one time where another colleague overhead us talking and since then the fishing fever was spread and there was a ripple effect for the other colleagues as they suddenly became interested in fishing.

At first it was just the two of us that was in this fishing club, however, around 4 years ago the company finally formally accepted the fishing club as its popularity kept increasing. Right now, it has become a regular occurrence in our company for us to gather on every third Saturday of every month to go on a fishing trip. Unless someone was really hard-pressed and was unable to make it to the event, the attendance for the fishing event was really quite high, because the company has acknowledged the formation of such a club most of the expenses are actually covered by the company. A surprising amount of money has actually been conferred to us by the company over the years. The amount of money already budgeted to us over the many years has amounted to at least 1.2 million yen. Besides the cap/hat that we bring for fishing, most of the expenses were actually in order to cover for the fishing boat fee.

「Ye～s, then could I please grab your atten～tion. Because we have two new

members who will be joining us today, and the fact that it's such a good weather because it's early in spring, we can proceed according to the plan and we'll go with marbled rock fish and black rock fishing. Please sit according to the seating order that was prepared for you in yesterday's list. Although you can change your seating order a little later, people who get seasick and more or less people that aren't really confident should not move from the middle of the boat～ Alright please get on everyone」

After clarifying such things with the others, I secure my own fishing seat which is at the very front of the boat. The person who sat next to me was the girl with the Godzilla face.

「Isn't Shiina-san coming today?」

「Ahh, apparently she's going out with her family on a trip. She said something about going to a place called Nasu」

「Eh? It is really unusual that Shiina-san won't be attending our usually meeting today」

Certainly for Shiina whom has a really high ratio of attending all the regular meetings, this may be the first time that she has actually skipped on a meeting. Well it can't be helped it's a family trip after all.

Today the group had a really big catch. Aside from me that is.

Bang, bump, it's shaking.

---

oresama@seitansai: Today is my birthday（・∀・）Oh yeah!

junya: Ohhh!

junya: Congratulations

junya: o

junya: n

junya: y

junya: our

junya: Birthday

junya: ！

oresama@seitansai: It, it’s not like I really wanted you to give me some sort of congratulation’s okay? ///

junya: .o゜*。o

,／⌒ヽ*゜*

∧_∧ ／ヽ　　）。*o

(･ω･)ノ〝――，゜

ノ/　/

ノ￣ゝ　　congrats..

oresama@seitansai: You don’t have to look for that kind of AA, it’s not even properly aligned pgr (Note: the emoticon’s when aligned properly actually show a cute face just think of Nepu the crawler/translator)

junya: ･･･

junya: I even tried so hard･･･

junya: for turning 44 years old ！

junya: congratulations ！

oresama@seitansai: thanks～

junya: you’re great (ノ´∀｀*)

oresama@seitansai: also, I’m no longer 44 years old, I’ve become 45 years old ya know?

oresama@seitansai: I’ve really become an old man

junya: oh stop it, you are in your prime !

oresama@seitansai: well, it’s more like I’m mature in age and wisdom

junya: (*´∀｀) lolol

oresama@seitansai: how about you, aren’t you going to say your age?

junya: I’m 30 years old, what about it？

This was……..The chat I had last year during my birthday.

I was strangely quite compatible with Shiina, and we became quite close. She was a new recruit that had just come in and in order to get her used to the job I trained/drilled her for a period of 2 years about the formalities in handling business transactions.

I taught her the basics of fishing whilst she was keeping me up to date with things like 2channel and recommending/teaching me how to play various games, sometimes we would also go out to drink together.

Bump, bang, its shaking.

Bang, bump, it's jolting.

Bang, bump it's rattling.

It shakes.

Screeeeeech!!

(Wha, what's happening?)

Gashyannnn!! *Crashh*

(Ohh, My body slides……and flies away! The other passengers in the train are also flying!!)

Guwashyaa!! *crash smash*

(This is bad, at this rate…?!!!)

BARI BARI!! *Crunch Crackle*

(I'm going to get smashed into the train!!)

(If only I can grab unto one of the poles!!!)

Just when I thought that I had successfully grabbed unto the pole, a shadow of a person came crashing into me.

It's probably too late for me to understand this now, but I was most likely in a train accident right now.

Ahh, although my left hand was able to get a grip on the pole, but due to the person who crashed into me my grip is peeled off. When I took a quick glance it seemed that the person who crashed into me was just a child.

Even though it’s around 2 o’clock in the afternoon, shouldn’t a kid like this be at school or something?

It seems that she’s still at the age where she attends kindergarten.

Using my reflexes I manage to hold unto the child who crashed into me.

A big impact hits my right shoulder.

I probably hit something really hard.

Is it about time?

Is it about the time that the train is going to hit something?

「Guhaaa!!!!!!!」*argh*

「Guehhh!!!!!!!」*ergh*

A weird voice came out.

The trained had already crashed and many people were thrown against the edge of the vehicle, people were piled upon each other and even I was sandwiched in between the mass of people.

Seriously, it hurts like hell.

(Am I…… going to die here…….?)

I can’t move my body. The person I smashed into (The Adult person) had his neck twisted at a really weird angle.

The child whom I protected with my body could be heard crying.

I can’t focus my eyes.

「Miki…….」

I was able to vocalise with the last of my strength the name of my beloved family member.

In the end, I was able to call out the name of my wife before I died, because of that I was a little satisfied.

I died in a train accident, at the middle of February 2015.

It would be a lie if I told you that I have no regrets, however I don’t have any

kids to speak of and my parents grew old and they are still alive and well. My wife has her own job, and she will definitely be able to support herself. Of course I also have a life insurance policy, if I take into consideration various things, well you can say that I have lived a full life. But it is a fact that my life was really short. I still haven't lived the latter half of my life.

Yeah, well I did save up an extremely high grade alcohol which I planned to drink with my wife this weekend and there was also the matter of this terms sales figures. The fact that I have such trivial thoughts and regrets is a little weird but, I suppose it's all just a part of life.

Chapter 2: Reincarnation

Chapter 2

Chapter 1: Prologue

Chapter 3: It's not necessary for the Earth

(it, it’s agonizing…..)

「！”＃＄％＆’（」

「｜～＝）（’＆％＄」

I can’t breathe, my chest feels really tight.

I wonder what’s happening?

Ahh, that’s right, I died in a train accident, didn’t I.

No, the fact that I’m still feeling so much pain probably means that I’m still alive?

Did I get saved in time!?

The tight feeling around my body somehow loosens around my head area.

I can’t open my eyes. Moreover, I am still unable to breathe.

「＃％％＆’％’（＆）」

I hear the voice of a young man.

For some reason the voice seems really distant.

It’s probably one of the people that was caught up in the train accident?

The tight feeling around my body was gone.

It felt like I was being pulled from my shoulders and my chin up towards my head area.

Is this perhaps? some kind of treatment?

My eye’s still wont open. Moreover, I still can’t breathe yet.

It’s painful.

And my body was covered in some sort of warm water. Is this a bath?

(It tastes bitter, eww)

「Cough, Cough」

After I choked and coughed I became able to breathe. What's this? I feel the taste of blood.

「Cough, Coughh」

I seem to have vomited out some sort of liquid or maybe it was blood from within my mouth and now I was able to breathe.

「＞'#）＆！”＆##%？」

The voice of a middle aged woman. Because I can't really see, I am not able to confirm that it was indeed a middle aged woman.

「＄？%、'（#＆'#＆～#”？」

Now it was the voice of the young man whom had spoken previously.

(Perhaps I am still being treated in the hospital? Was that me vomiting my own blood?)

「＞%、%＄＄、#”%！！　#”＄#＄！！」

Exactly, what happened to me?

「%＄＄”、'＝＆＝、#%＝～＆！！」

It still hurts. Am I still waiting for them to bandage me up?

(Oi! Did I survive?! Which hospital am I at?!)

「Uge! Ugyaa Ugyaaa!? Ugyaaaaaa?」

(Huh? I can't use my voice properly?)

「Ugooaaa? Uhiyaaa?」

「”＋、＊？｝＆！、￥＾－▪、＊：('、;＝%」

This nurse, what the heck is she even saying to me? Please talk in Japanese.

「#”＄”#＄、O－＆。”#＄#：、；＊】&%！　#＄＆”！」

(Shit! What the hell is going on?!)

「Ugiyaaaa! Ugigyuuu GyaaaaAA?」

It seem's I am not in any grave danger. Even the shoulder which I hit really hard is not painful at all.

And I am beginning to understand why I am not able to talk properly. It's because I've become a baby who was just born just now. The reason why my vision was so blurry when I first opened my eyes and I couldn't really see anything is now understandable.

I was trying to feel my body and when I did I saw my cute and chubby hands with lovely little fingers attached to it, and even my arms were cute and puffy. Although I couldn't really move my body properly, My movements aren't getting obstructed by anything and I don't feel any remnant pain. Although I was able to bring my hands up towards my eyes so that I could more clearly inspect them, I couldn't keep them up for long. It was also impossible for me to toss and turn about.

It would seem that my body is not very strong. Is it because I'm a new born, is this how weak a baby is supposed to be? I tried to move my body as much as possible however I couldn't really put any strength into any of my limbs, I felt really lethargic and couldn't move very well.

And, there is this man who keeps on peeking at me and, talking to me in a language I couldn't understand. As expected it was the kind of voice that I couldn't really understand and he seemed to be a foreigner of some sort. I was trying to communicate with him somehow but, my vocal cords weren't really moving the way I wanted it too so all I could manage to strain out was「Aguu」or「Hoguu」. This is bad, was I born with some kind of defect/disability perhaps?

「％－＆、＊；＊；、％％＝＃。＞”＝＾￥＆％＄：）＃”＆％」

Shit, don't hold me up in such a weird way. The palm of your hands are really tough/hard its really painful on my body, darn it. Although all I wanted to do was complain a little bit, I couldn't supress the rising annoyance/anger within me and in a violent fit of fury I screamed my lungs out.

「Ugiyaaaaaaa, UgiyaaaaaaaaAAA」

Ahhh, for goodness sake, it wasn't that painful to begin with, and all I wanted

to do was be able to communicate with him.

Around 3 months had passed and I started to understand a few more things.

1. Most likely I was reborn. Whilst retaining the memories of my previous life.

2. The place I was reborn in was a foreign place. Maybe Europe?

Well it's a fact that they don't speak English. Because they are not speaking either German or French it must be a language from a country that I am not familiar with

East Europe or Northern Europe, or it could be the west edge of Europe such as Spain and or Portugal.

If we presume that I was reincarnated as soon as I died, then I would feel that based on the climate and the season that I was more to the South.

There is a possibility that I am actually near Mexico.

However, some of the nouns were understandable for me. Just what kind of language are they speaking?

3. Just from looking at the furnishing and the goods around the house I can speculate that this is not an advanced country.

There was not a single electronic appliance that I could find.

There wasn't even a radio, what was with this place?

It might be a small developing country which was independent of the former Soviet Union in Eastern Europe.

By the way, the house is wooden and from what I can see the floors was also made out of wood. There was no carpets or mats.

The window's didn't have any glasses, and it was only supported by a wooden pole to keep the windows opened.

At night this wooden pole was removed in order to close the window.

Although there weren't any glasses on the windows, there was glass for the

tableware.

4. Each day before the sun would rise, breakfast would be prepared.

When the sun sets, preparation for supper would be started. They would use a lamp to light the dark house and eat with it lit, afterwards they would go straight to bed.

Ahh, They also seem to eat lunch. Well I wasn't really weaned out from food yet so I don't really understand the menu well.

There is no electricity in this house and it makes life extremely inconvenient.

5. This family is composed of around five to six people excluding me.

I see them every day, however, I couldn't pin point exactly how many people there were until a little later.

・The first family member is naturally me. I am a baby. All I did was suck on some breasts for milk then sleep, cry out when I need to poop and sleep, therefore I don't really know exactly, but it's been around three months since I was born. By the way breast milk tastes horrible. it tastes like thin milk.

・The second family member is probably my father. He was a middle aged man with a beard and blonde hair. However, he might be considerable younger than the age I was when I died. He's probably around his mid thirties? He had blue eyes.

・The third family member is probably my mother. She seems to be in her late twenties or early thirties? unlike my father she was a considerably beautiful woman. Also she had perfectly shaped breasts. My mother was also blonde haired. With light green pupils.

・The fourth family member was most likely my elder sister. she seems to be around her late teens or maybe around 20 years of age? Although it wasn't easy to say that she was beautiful, she wasn't unattractive either. Just like mother, she also contributed to taking care of me quite often. Although I told you guys that she was my elder sister, judging just based on her age, it was more likely that she was my father or mothers younger sister, which would mean that she

was possibly my aunt. She had brown hair. Light blue eyes.

・The fifth family member is probably my elder brother and the eldest son. It seemed like he hasn't started going to elementary school yet. around the age of 5~6. he seemed to give off a feeling like he was a slightly mischievous kid. He was adorable for his age. Brown hair. Pale green eyes.

・The sixth family member is likely to be my elder sister and the second daughter. It seemed she was a little younger than my elder brother. around 3~4 years of age? Sometimes both her and my elder brother would take a quick peek at me. She had a good smile when she laughed. She would likely become a beautiful woman in the future. she has beautiful blonde hair. Light brown eyes.

・The seventh family member is a man whom seems to be a little older than my father I could hear his voice everyday. I've seen this mans face around 2~3 times this month. I predicted that he was my uncle. this is the main reason why I said that it was an approximate guess of whom my family members are. This guy also has a beard, but it wasn't as rugged as my fathers, and was neatly trimmed and arranged nicely. he had dark blonde hair. Emerald pupils.

6. I still don't know what my fathers job is.

After eating his breakfast in the morning, he would take off to go somewhere, he returns home at around noon to eat lunch and then he leaves again and doesn't come back until the evening.

For the time being, this is what I can gather. The number of rooms in the house still remains a mystery. Right now the only rooms I can see are: Parent's bedroom, Living Room and Dining Room. I could see that there was door's to other rooms but as of yet I could not really get up to walk and most of my time is spent sleeping. Other than the time when she needs to breastfeed me or change my diapers, my mother doesn't really give me any other attention. (**Illustration: Alein being held by Shirley**)

Although I knew it was important, for some reason I could not control my emotions or keep them in check. Whenever I got hungry I would just automatically cry without being able to endure, When I wet my pants I would have this unpleasant feeling and I would cry uncontrollably. No matter how you

saw it, I was just your ordinary baby, I definitely did not look like a man in his forties. I'm a little anxious when I think about the changes I'm experiencing and what's become of me. And I would often cry because of my anxiety.

Naturally crying is not the only thing I do. when my elder brother or elder sister cuddle me or when they make these strange faces which were not the least bit interesting, for some reason or other I would be happy and end up laughing. It seems that after a while of being left alone I would be crushed by the feeling of anxiety again and I would end up crying. Am I demented?

Half a year has now passed and I have been able to confirm various things.

1. Although my abilities to keep my emotions in check is still a problem, I have grown accustomed to it to a certain degree and have improved slightly.

I was able to suppress the huge wave of emotions which rose up within me at least one or twice.

This makes me happy.

2. I became able to crawl.

I can't stand just yet as I am not able to balance my body properly.

It feels like one of those foot soldier toys that kept falling when you tried to make it stand upright.

Nevertheless, In time I feel like I can get accustomed to this sensation and will be able to stand up soon.

3. My understanding of the language has improved.

My vocal chords have yet to fully develop so I'm not really able to pronounce the words properly yet, however in terms of picking up what people are saying I think that I am becoming relatively good at it.

It would seem that there is not much difference in grammatical composition to the Japanese Language.

In terms of how each particle is changed or made, or how terms can be

conjoined or the particles used to make a verb, I am still not very confident about these things. However in terms of understanding the general gist of what they were speaking I feel like I was able to grasp most of it.

4. Because the understanding of the language advanced, I was able to gather a huge amount of information a lot quicker.

First is my own name. Al. Please tell me its a lie, ○ー nie. (Note: name has been censored)

My father's name was Hegard. His body was really muscular. His body resembled a professional sport's player.

My mothers name is Shirl. A beautiful woman with nicely shaped breasts. My sexual desires doesn't spring forth. Did I become impotent?

I thought the other grown woman was my older sister but it turns out she's the house maid "Myun". She goes to work in the morning and seems to return at night. It seems like there is no holidays in the working environment and it seems like a black company. (Note: black company is a Japanese Term for an exploitative sweatshop-type employment system.)

My elder brother is Farne or also called Fan. Depending on the person, different people call him with different names. His pet name you ask? it's "little boy"

My elder sister is Mill. She's a young girl.

The other man that I thought was my uncle was apparently my fathers subordinate, his name is Judd. Other than Myun the man would speak to everyone else with honorific's that made me think that he was my father's subordinate.

Other than this there are several other people that came by the house, but I was not able to remember their names yet. They didn't enter the house so I didn't know what they looked like either.

Furthermore I have not yet been able to discover my family name. Well, in a sense this is to be expected. It would be abnormal for my family to refer to each other by their last names.

5. The place I live in? is it a village? or maybe a town? All I know is that it's called Bakudo Shun.

I don't really know what this Shun refers to, it could be referring to a village, town or a city. The name occasionally ends only with Bakudo, so what's certain is that the name is Bakudo.

Perhaps it was the name of the country itself.

I've never heard the name of such a country before and it wasn't really mentioned that much in conversations.

Most of the nouns they used were similar to the Japanese language so I was hoping that there was something in common with the name of places.

6. The date right now is uncertain.

I haven't seen anything that resembled a calendar, nor have I seen any newspapers lying around either.

I was reborn after 2015, so I thought it would be save to assume I was born in a modern era, however……..

Almost as if it was the most natural thing in the world, my house didn't even have a clock.

7. My house is about hundreds of metres squared in size and it seems we have a barn where we keep chickens.

Every morning the sound of chickens crowing could be heard.

In this country is it referred to as kukkudou-du-ruduu or cock-a-doodle-doo……? Well it really doesn't matter.

I may have forgotten to say this, but I was born in Winter. Although it was a little different than the four seasons which occur in Japan, I was able to figure out from the four seasons that around one year has passed by. My guess is that if I was reincarnated as soon as I died from the train accident, then this place would be located somewhere in the Northern Hemisphere.

Recently I have become more accomplished at controlling my emotions.

Moreover, whilst I haven't developed much muscles to speak of, I am now able to stand up and walk for short periods of time. It was also possible for me to pronounce many of the vowels which existed in the Japanese Language. (Note: Japanese vowels: a,i,u,e,o) Let me share with you the new information which I was able to garner as of now.

1. I am able to control my emotions relatively well.

However, If a big wave of emotion strikes me, I still go berserk.

For example, if all I was feeling was hunger I could curb my appetite just fine, however, if the time period exceeded 1 hour I would quickly reach my limits of toleration. I would end up either crying for my mother or for Myun.

Also, I was able to endure it when I would occasionally fall down however, if something were to hit/bump into my head, the limit of my endurance would be reached and my eyes would become watery and because of the pain I would cry.

It would seem that the margin of my emotional control has only become sufficient to a basic extent.

Although this was just my speculation, I believe that after I was reincarnated, even if my mind was that of an adult, my spirit and body was that of a baby therefore this affected how I behaved.

2. I am able to walk staggeringly and also became able to run.

There is always someone monitoring me (My mother, Myun, my brother and or sister) And I am not yet allowed to go out by myself.

However, I was able to understand the structure of the house.

The house consists of two floors however, the second floor is in essence just an attic. I'm not really sure what it's actually used for.

The first floor consists of a living room and a dining room which is covered by around 10 metres squared, the Kitchen is about 4 metres squared, the bedroom of my parents and me is about 8 metres squared, there is three additional rooms around 6 metres squared each, one is a childs room, another one is a guest room and the last one is perhaps a reception room? There is also a passaage that

expands from the entrance of the house to the corridor and at the end of the passage there was a door.

There was a toilet but it was one of those old fashioned toilets where you had to scoop out water to flush.

There was no bathroom. A wash basin is used as a replacement for a bathroom and all you do is wipe your body with a cloth.

3. I almost completely learn the language.

Although there was six vowels which was actually one more than the Japanese Language, the syntax was almost the same to the Japanese language and I was able to easily pick up the language.

I think that I am now able to understand the majority of conversations between my family members.

I am also able to talk whilst stuttering out the words.

In terms of general nouns there was plenty which resembled English.

Although I was stuttering when I spoke, considering how old I was, my family seemed to think that I was a genius.

I didn't want them to treat me like some kind of freak or devil spawn so I was very careful in not disclosing that I had been reincarnated.

To begin with just going by common sense, it was a very unrealistic thing to talk about being reborn, Even if I were to say that I came from Japan, I already had my funeral and my body was already buried.

Even if the report goes to the government of this country it will be troublesome to actually contact Japan.

Certainly I have a desire to meet Miki and my parents, but to them I was already dead.

I mean there was a chance that I actually survived the train crash but that would also be a problem.

Because this would mean that, two people with the same memories exist simultaneously, and they may be an fight/argument as to whom the real person

is.

I'd rather not cause a commotion. Considering I was reborn with my memories intact, 「This me」and 「In this life」I want to progress forward/move on and try to make the best of what I got.

4. The geography and social conditions indicated that Bakudo is a village. It would seem that my father is the village mayor, or village head, he was treated as a kind of feudal lord.

The main focus of this village seems to be in agriculture, although hunting is also done to a certain degree.

Furthermore, there was something that I was extremely astonished about……..No, I changed my mind, I will talk about this a bit later.

Although there was so many things that were astonishing, I will need to go over it in more detail one by one so I will leave it till later to tell you.

5. The measurement system for unit of weights and measures is similar to the metric system.

It is just my opinion that we are using the metric system. Because we don't actually have any rulers or weight scales the real results are unknown.

Because it will inconvenient to think otherwise, I will just use the normal metric system. the pronunciation of the units are almost the same.

6. In terms of mathematics, the decimal system is being used.

Although both my parents can calculate simple arithmetic operations, their academic levels might be quite low. Neither my elder brother or elder sister seem to be good at calculations.

It's hard to compare the level of education to Japan.

I can accept the fact that they weren't able to do multiplication or division, however, not being able to do simple subtraction and addition was worrisome.

For the time being the amount of unimportant details of my life for the past year……..have been covered. From here on I want to speak about the important matters.

1. There is a possibility that this is not the modern age.

Or more like the probability of that is really high.

I hear that the name of this kingdom is called Ron Belt.

I've never heard of such a country before, and the independent country who separated from the Soviet Union is most definitely not a kingdom.

Furthermore I could guess from the lack of miscellaneous goods and the living standards.

Unless this was Africa, did I go back in time?

2. Ron Belt is a kingdom which is governed by a feudal system.

The land is governed by kings whom directly control their territories and nobles whom may be conferred a part of the land to govern.

Bakudo village is within the control of Marquis Webdoss.

My father was more or less a feudal lord . Moreover, this would mean that I was a noble/aristocrat.

My house would be succeeded by my elder brother. My sister would be married off to another family, but how exactly was the second son going to be treated? Based on this time period It might be that I will be treated as a back-up son whom will not possess anything.

Some measures will have to be taken before it's too late.

3. Last is about the taxation system.

Bakudo village specialises in growing wheat.

Of course other types of vegetables are also grown but our main product is wheat.

The farmers seem to be paying my father 60 percent of their harvest in tax.

My father seems to give his superior a 60 percent cut from that (I’m not sure if the superior is Marquis Webdoss).

The fact that they take 60% of the income is totally crazy! Well I suppose in this day and age it was a normal thing, If I really thought about it, my father receiving 24% gross profit from the village is more than enough.

In all honesty, he doesn’t really receive 24 percent of the profit.

This is because the responsibility to bear the cost for the infrastructure and maintenance of the village is all left to my father whom is the lord.

The population of the village is uncertain (It might not be that many people) and the total revenue is uncertain, I can’t really say that we live an extremely comfortable life. I am able to determine this from the standard of food we are eating and the furnishings of the house.

I tried to be inconspicuous and look obedient as I collected the various information for the past year. It would be bad if I were to be suspected or if I were to say things which were strange so I tried to not talk if I could help it. At most I would more or less use baby talk to communicate, and show them that I have a lot of potential as I could walk considerably well, that was the kind behaviour I was showing to my family.

After all, I’m only one years of age and there is not much point if I try to hard at this point in time. There is still enough time for information gathering, and in the case that this is not the modern era, There will be a need to exercise and train my physical strength. It’s better if I take things slowly but surely.

Since I was born for a period of this one year I have lived cautiously. The things which have happened are all mind blowing but they have been written down by me in succession, and I continued to collect and arrange the information I obtained quite peacefully in this manner for several days after.

[Chapter 1: Prologue]

[Chapter 3: It's not necessary for the Earth]

Chapter 3

Chapter 2: Reincarnation

Chapter 4: Status Open?

On a clear sunny day, there was this one time that I was placed in a baby basket and taken for an outing…..

Several days ago, Hegard left home for some business matters.

After lunch, as usual my elder sister would begin to take care of me. My elder brother called out to my elder sister.

「Mill, Bring Al and come to the room」

「Eh–, Al already seems to be sleepy」

「It's alright, just bring him」

My elder sister holds me into her arms and brings me towards their room.

I've already turned 1 years old, and for my sister whom was only 5 years of age it must of been hard for her to carry me.

I was unable to walk properly yet and was only able to waddle, similarly my sister whom carried me in her arms was also tottering.

Please don't fall down or drop me〜

「Mill, Do you think we can just put Al in this basket?」

Oi, what are you guys saying!

「Yeah, I think he will fit in, why do you ask? Onii-chan do you want to sneak out? 」

On closer inspection I would definitely be able to fit into the basket, but it was a little bit small. In the first place, doesn't it look similar to a shopping basket? If they put me in there even if it's Farne carrying me in such a thing will be quite difficult.

「Yeah, I was thinking of showing Al to Dick and Kelly. Those guys have never

seen a small baby before」

「Eh? But mother said that we shouldn't bring/take Al outside just yet, shouldn't we listen to her? 」

Oh? Are they planning on taking me outside? It seems that I will be able to gather even more information.

I'm quite happy to hear this.

「Myun has said that his neck muscles is already set in place, it should be completely fine」

「I suppose it's alright then? But then in that case, isn't the basket a little too small for Al? If the basket size is not one that can be shouldered properly, it's really easy to get tired, and if we drop him it will be a disaster」

Ohh, Onee-chan is really acting like a big sister, she's really worried about me.

I couldn't help but to grin at my elder sister and give her a big smile.

「Well, I guess you are right. Mill, isn't there a better basket that we can grab in the warehouse? Do you think we can use that instead? 」

If this is the same thing I'm imagining it to be (It's one of those baskets a grandmother in the country side would use) then it should be enough to fit me in. If I stood up and held the edge of the basket to support myself, I may even be able to see the sights outside, but can a 7 year old Farne really support me on his back?

Maybe it would be better if I just walked.

「I, can walk」

I tried to say.

「I know that you can walk. But Al is still just a baby. You'll be slow and you may fall down. It would be bad if you fell down and got injured so it's better if I carry you」

After all if I fell and got injured wouldn't Shirl be really angry and give me a scolding?

「Onii-chan I'll go get the basket. Wait a moment」

After saying such things, Mill went out of the room to get the basket.

「Al, today I'm going to bring you out and introduce you to everyone. We are lucky father had just gone out, so if we secretly go out no nobody should find out」

It's probably because I'm still a baby but, it was forbidden for me to go outside of the house.

Naturally, both my brother and sister should have thoroughly been aware of such a fact.

「Yeah, It's the first time I'm going outside. I'm really happy」

Even if I am only able to waddle about, I was still able to walk by myself, and added to the fact that I have 45 years of life experience on my belt I have an overabundance of knowledge. To someone like me, even my father seemed like a young kid. More or less going outside, was not a big deal for me.

「Is that so? What great timing」

Whilst we were talking, my elder sister returned. Rather than what I imagined it to be the basket was a little bit small and more rectangular shaped. The lid of the satchel is like the ones grade-schoolers use and it about three times larger. If it was like this it would be impossible to sit in the basket but there will be no problems if I stood up inside and gripped the edge of the basket.

「Alright, Shall we do? First let's give Dick a visit」

Saying such things, he lifted me into his arms and put me inside the basket.

「Al, make sure to hold on properly alright. You can't let go okay? 」

My elder sister warned me earnestly.

「Alright here I go!…….. Woops! I almost forgot something」

My elder brother who was about to go out with my sister attached a sword to his waist.

I didn't really expect such a thing to appear, as this would not have been necessary in a more modern world……

And strangely it looked like he was accustomed to using it.

Ah–, this completely negates my theory that this was in the modern world. Should I assume that this is a time slip/travel development?

「Onii-chan, is it alright to bring a sword around?」

「Ahh, It's important to be ready for a fight at any point in time, Father also taught us such things」

Whilst saying so Farne adjusts the sword belt. Can you even use such a thing?

「Besides I've trained in using the sword, and if you are a knight its natural to bring around a sword」

Eh? You actually train in the use of a sword? I totally didn't know such a thing was happening. Moreover, to be talking about a knight's attitude at the mere age of 7, my brother is pretty amazing. I kind of looked at my elder bro in a new light. At first I thought that he was a just a cocky/arrogant brat.

「Training…. Hasn't it been less than a month since you started? Isn't it heavy? 」

I was just about to be impressed but I take that back. As I thought he's just a stupid brat.

「I can do it. See look, it's completely fine」

Without staggering in the slightest my brother walked around the room with firm strides.

Ohh, if it was like this there shouldn't be any problems.

「Al's face is completely visible. Do you think he will be discovered? 」

My sister said this whilst having a worried expression on her face.

「Well, alright how about we bring a sickle, a cloth and or a straw mat」

Ahh, it seems that they wanted to use a straw mat to use as a cover.

As expected with this it is unlikely for us to get discovered. In the space between the basket and the straw mat a sickle was protruding.

「Al, make sure to grip the handle of the sickle tightly. Then, let's head off! 」

I suppose I will have to postpone my plans of being able to look at the outside

view.

To make sure that I wouldn't be seen, I crouched/squatted low down the basket and gripped the handle of the sickle. The lid is covered with straw mat. We seem to have gone out of the house. As soon as we got out, someone's voice called out to us.

「Oya oya(Who do we have here?), Isn't it young master Farne? Where are you heading off to? 」

It's a voice I hear from time to time, the fellow named Bogusu. From the way he speaks to my father, I suspect he is father's subordinate.

「Hey, Bogusu, we are just going to go by the river side for a little bit and cut out some common reeds. Mill is also coming along」

「Is that so? Please take care and have a nice trip」

In my opinion, no matter if Farne is a child of a feudal lord, he's still just a brat and for someone like Bogusu to be speaking so respectfully/politely towards Farne is an unusual thing, furthermore being able to stay calm and replying to Bogusu's question so naturally is also a weird thing. However, it would seem that after observing the situation for a year, this kind of thing is actually the norm around here.

Especially in terms of going out of the house, Farne was able to leave freely without any troubles.

After several minutes had passed, my brother said "it's safe to take off the straw mat" so my sister took off the straw mat. I stood up in the basket and the edge of the basket was gripped firmly as I looked about my surroundings.

Ohh, as expected it was a dirty countryside scenery. The building I see approximately 200 meters away from us is probably our home (My view is reversed, as I am being carried by my elder bro and I am looking opposite to the way he is travelling) In addition to the main building there was three other small buildings, and the area was enclosed with a wooden fence. From looking at the season (It seems to be February)

We went straight down the middle of the road and on each side of the road there seemed to be a field of some sort, but it didn't have any plants growing on

the field. The ground was beautifully arranged into a ridge and it was ploughed neatly.

A couple of minutes went by where I was just looking around viewing the scenery, and perhaps it was because I was looking towards the back, or maybe it was because it was really shaky but I started to feel a little bit sick/dizzy. I turned to face my brother so that I would be facing the front and held unto my brother's shoulder.

We crossed a river and if we proceeded onwards a little bit, there was a house on the left side. The entrance to the house was open. Four children were hanging around the side of that house. All of the children looked to be younger than my elder brother. They are probably around the same age as my elder sister or a little younger even.

「Oi Dick, Let me introduce to you. This is Alein. Isn't he cute?」

This is the first time I've heard of this new piece of information. I guess my true name is called Alein? My pet name must be Al. If that's the case, it is likely that my elder brother and elder sister have their own proper names as well.

A voice calls out towards my brother and an older kid ran towards us just as I was being let out of the basket.

「Ehh!? Fern-sama, you've brought him along with you?」

The boy who seems to be Dick was running towards us with a smile on his face, he reflexively raised his voice and almost tripped as he ran over. As I watched the child with my big round eyes, the other three kids tried to catch up to Dick and they ran towards us.

They were trying to overtake each other to see who would arrive first, and I noticed their interesting hair colors. Light yellow-green, light blue, pink and lastly navy blue. All the kids had beautifully dyed hairs. From a long distance away, I thought they were wearing hats because of such colors. In my family, there wasn't anyone who dyed their hairs, this time period (although I don't really want to admit it, but it seems like I may have time-travelled) is probably around the 12th-16th century, that's why I assumed that there would be insufficient technology to dye one's hair. Well as you can see, it would seem that dyeing one's hair is seen as a normal occurrence, the cost is probably not that

expensive. That's because even a poor looking village where there didn't seem anyone capable of earning money amongst these kids, were able to dye their hair.

「He's still just a baby! How adorablee…….Hey, hang on a minute this child, has black hair! Farn-sama, did you dye his hair? 」

Ahh, as I expected dyeing your hair is not something that is done in general. Well due to the hair that fell out as my hair was being combed, I wasn't really surprised when they pointed out my hair was black. But in this world, is dyeing a baby's hair something that people generally do?!

「Al was born with black hair. Al's eyes are also black」

Oh, my eyes were also black? I was just curious, but I kind of wanted to have green or blue eyes. For some reason Mill was proud as she spoke.

「It's true he has black eyes」

「How strange～」

These children were getting excited over the fact that I had black hair and eyes. My eyes are black because, I ain't dead yet. They probably don't understand such an idiom. "Whilst my eyes are black", this is a Japanese idiom. (TL: another meaning to this is basically "As long as I'm still alive")

「Hello. I am Al. Please take care of me」

Let's give them a greeting for the time being. Greetings is the first step to having good communication skills, besides I want to leave a good impression.

「Uwaa, He talked?!」

「Ehh? Although he's still just a baby, he can already talk?!」

The children around us were really surprised when I gave them a greeting, and each of them had their mouth's wide open as they stared at me.

「Yeah, Al can already talk. He can also walk, but because he's still small, he can't really balance that well」

Mill seemed to be really proud of the fact that I was able to talk and she boasted this fact in front of the other kids.

「Well, as you guys can see he's still a baby so he's not supposed to be outside just yet. But just today I wanted to make an exception and show you guys my little brother, Soon enough he will be able come out and play with you guys, in that time I hope you guys will take good care of him. Well then, we better get going」

Whilst saying so, Farne picked up the basket again. He proceeded forward slightly and then took a right turn. He walked for around 20 minutes without taking a break. During this period of time, we passed by many houses. We met various people as we walked, Fern and Mill would properly greet them and give a brief introduction to them about me. As I thought many of the people we met had dyed their hair. Soon after, a house was seen ahead of us. Slightly ahead of the house was apparently a forest.

Farne walks towards the front of the house and opens the door「Kelly are you here?」he called out. Oi oi, is it really alright to just barge into someone's home like this?

Before long, a kid answered Farne and came close. Once again, a surprised voice came out of the other party. It would seem that this child had ears attached to her. On her head that is.

「Farn-sama, What brings you here?」

Kelly was asking the reason for his visit and just like he did previously Farne began by introducing me. After exchanging conversations about my black hair color, Farne said something.

「Kelly, the day is still young, would you like to do some sword training?」

Ohh, are they going to be doing some sword training? I really want to see this.

「Yes, Farne-sama. Is it alright if we walk a little bit and go to the training hall?」

「It's really close right? Let's go」

Apparently he's going to be bringing me along as he heads to the training hall. It seems like I will be able to watch them train. I'm interested in it as it will be an informative experience.

We walked for approximately 10 meters along the road from the house, and arrived at a place where the grass was cut short and spanned over a 10 meter radius. It would seem that this place is where they were going to train. I am unloaded to the roadside and Farne immediately pulls out his sword.

Eh? Is he going to use a real sword? As I was thinking such things, apparently he was only warming up and practicing his swings. Kelly has a wooden sword. Well then, should I finally ask the question I've been wondering about all this time? Whilst I was watching them training I asked mill a question.

「Anee-sama, Why does Kelly have animal ears on top of her head?」

「Ahh, Kelly belongs to the wolf tribe, that's why」

Huh? Lupine Tribe? What the heck is that? Did she mean Werewolf tribe?

「Eh? What is this wolf tribe? 」

「Both Kelly's father and mother are Werewolves. That's why Kelly is also a Werewolf」

Apparently this was just common sense in this world.

「Is that so, they are Werewolves, I see」

I answered as if I actually understood what she was saying. ——Hang on a sec, ehhh!? A tail just sprung up……. so she even has a tail? I understand the fact that she has ears growing on top of her head. I can also accept the fact that she has a tail growing out of her. However, I was really curious to find out whether hair was growing on her body besides her ear and tail. I wanted to ask but, I thought that there would be plenty of opportunities later to ask so I refrained for now.

Nevertheless, Both Mill and Farne have never spoken about a Werewolf tribe to me before. Or more like, can Werewolves even be considered as a human being? Their looks aren't much different from humans. From a long distance, the ears aren't really noticeable unless you pay extra attention, and the tail can easily be hidden to make it unnoticeable. Perhaps it's really uncomfortable if the tail is hidden within the undergarments/pants, and maybe unless the tail is free it may be stuffy.

As I was thinking about such things, Farne and Kelly were still swinging their swords in practice repeating the same motions endlessly, I was getting a little bored/tired.

After 15 minutes passed I started to feel really sleepy.

Mill was making a crochet out of the stem of the plants, she was probably thinking of making some sort of flower crown or something. (**Illustration: Mill Playing with Alein**)

At that time, something jumped into the vacant ground that was named as the training hall. When I was thinking about what it could be, a shadow of a person appeared. It was almost the same height as Farne…….——Whoa, it ain't human!!

It had green colored skin and it was wearing a worn out piece of cloth around its waist. Its head was bald, and its eyes looked sharp. The ears were pointed, and there were fangs growing from under its jaw that could be seen protruding slightly out of its lips. The body build is exactly like a humans however it had a low stature and looked like an adult. It was holding a long stick that resembled a spear of about 1 meters in length within its hand. Although it wasn't in prime condition, it was a normal looking spear. The tip of the spearhead was rusty.

「It, it's a go–goblin!!」

Kelly shouts out.

Huh? What did she just say?! Goblin!? You've got to be kidding me!?

However, if I think back to the fantasy movies I watched and the games I played where there was a「Goblin」, indeed what stood in front of me was a goblin. It's to the extent that I'm convinced what's in front of me is a goblin. At the same time pandemonium struck me. Isn't this place supposed to be earth??

「Kelly, fall back! Mill, use the sickle and protect Al! I will handle this fellow!」

Eh? Farne don't tell me you are planning on fighting the goblin?! You, aren't you only 7 years of age? No matter how small it may seem, the other party is a monster you know? Won't it be too much? To begin with, the only thing you've done till now is just practice swings, isn't it?

「I understand, Onii-chan. Kelly, Call someone here!!」

Huh? Mill, you, what are you saying? Isn't this the time we should be running away normally? Please use some common sense. It's unbelievable to think that a child would even dare to oppose a monster. I was continuously observing the goblin with a look of fascination, this was the first time I've ever seen a goblin in real life since I was born in both my previous life and this life combined. At such a ridiculous scene I'm not sure if it was because I was excited or if it was because I was confused, but I raised my voice and let out a yell that had an indistinct meaning. No, if you are a normally human being, it was natural to react in this manner.

I was becoming excessively confused, and my emotions was getting way too worked up, for some reason I contrarily became quite calm. More or less my thinking capabilities returned to me. That's the way, calm down me, don't be influenced by this baby body, control your emotions! With a great amount of effort, I managed to calm myself down and I was able to look at the goblin with a keen/observing gaze.

Its height was around the same as a 7 year old Farne, so according to this I predict that its height is around 1 meters 20～30 cm. Although the thickness of its arms and feet are not that different from Farne, its stomach was slightly bloated and it seemed like it was more or less overweight.

Mill took out the sickle from within the basket and she stood in front of me in order to protect me. Rather than just standing there with a sickle, it's even better if we can just use stones to throw at the goblin. Ah, is it better if I told her this idea?

「Anee-sama, if you throw stones at the goblin, it will be much better support for Ani-sama! Let me hold the sickle!」

「Eh? I understand. Onii-chan, I will throw stones at it. Please use that chance to strike!」

Saying this, Mill began to crouch down. She was probably trying to search for a stone to throw.

The Goblin aimed its spear towards Farne and rushed towards him. Farne deflected the goblins spear upwards and struck back by slashing towards it. Ohh,

Farne looks so cool!

「Ryaa!」

Goin! (Impact, bonk, whack) Although Farne was retaliating by slashing at the goblin, the goblin sprang backwards and raised its spear to defend against Farnes attack. The sword may be a little bit heavy for Farne, It seems that his hands were slightly shaking from the impact. After all, isn't this way too much for him? He's only 7 years of age and if he were to get stabbed by that spear, it would all be over in an instant, I can smell a bad end.

The goblin aligned its spear and thrust it towards Farne again. Once again Farne manages to deflect the attack. Farne is doing really well right now, but I can see that it's taking a really big toll on him and it's only a matter of time till he makes a mistake. This is really bad, something needs to be done, or in the end everyone will get done in by this goblin. When I thought about how vigorously this goblin jumped into the open field, if I were to run away at my staggeringly slow pace, I would soon be caught and killed. Mill needs to land one of these stones otherwise, Farne will be in big trouble.

「Yaaah!」

This time Farne did a horizontal slash at the goblin. The goblin swayed its body backwards and dodged the sword, and after letting the sword hit empty air, the goblin performs a piercing attack against Farne. —Farne used the momentum of his swing which only hit the air, to twist his body and perform another vicious slash.

Uwaa, this is bad! Although Farne's actions could be said to be brilliant for his age and really nimble/swift, the goblin struck first and it seemed like his spear was about to pierce Farne before his slash could reach it.

「Eii!」

Mill took her aim and threw the stone which she picked up right at the goblin. It wasn't really that powerful however, it grazed the left shoulder of the goblin. Because the goblin was slightly startled its spear was hindered/delayed. Farne on the other hand was able to land a strike on its right thigh although it seemed to be only a light scratch.

「Gyaaa!」

The goblin raises a voice of pain, and its face was warped in a disgusting expression.

Farne quickly rebuilt his fighting stance, and in this span of time, Mill transferred the rock she picked up with her left hand to her right hand and proceeded to throw it at the goblin once again. This time around the goblin was able to evade the rock thrown towards it, but Farne was able to rebuild his proper fighting stance. (TL: he used the momentum of the first swing to slash at the goblin a second time in succession and his form broke, thus he needed to rebuild his firm fighting stance) On the contrary, the goblin lost its stance when it was trying to avoid the rock, and Farne took this opportunity to land a strike with his sword.

「Oryaaa!」

Zashuu! (Slash!) The sword hits the goblin's left leg this time. Farne succeeded cutting around 5cm deep into the goblins left leg this time.

「Gyoooo!」(Wail of pain)

Due to the fact that the goblins left leg was deeply gashed and wounded, its movements started to become really dull/sluggish. This is Amazing! Farne is Amazing! As expected of my Ani-sama, (TL: LOL this guy changes his attitude every few seconds towards his brother)

「Horaaa!」

Farne brandished his sword against the goblin whose movements had become slower. Mill also crouches again and continues to pick up more stones.

「Giiiiiiii!」

It would have been really good if it was cut down and it ended, but the goblin suddenly stabbed out with its spear.

「Uwaa」

Ahh, it seems that the spear hit Farnes right leg!! Due to the fact that the goblin was injured in its left leg, it didn't use its hips as its force of momentum and instead it relied purely on the power of its hand, Farne didn't expect the new

unpredictable trajectory and got stabbed. However it seems that he was not stabbed right in the middle and it was just a graze, because of this his life was not in any danger but he must have sustained some severe injuries in his right leg.

「Onii-chann!!!」

Mill yells out.

「I'm Alrig–right!」

Farne replied with fighting spirit and even with his right leg being pierced he slashed towards the goblin again.

Dotsu! (Slash) Farne was able to land a deep cut at the Goblin's right shoulder.

「Gyaaaaa!」

Without being able to endure the goblin let's go of the spear from its hand and falls down to the ground. There was a 15cm wound on the right shoulder entrance of the goblin. It probably couldn't use its right hand anymore. However, Farne was also stabbed by the spear on his right leg.

「Mill, Keep throwing stones at it!!」

Farne was talking to Mill with the spear still embedded in his right leg, he proceeded to thrust his sword at the goblin.

「Gyoooeee!」(Wail of goblin)

The goblin extends his still useable left hand as a sort of shield to protect its body from the stab that Farne just threw out. Because of the left hand being a hindrance, Farne couldn't pierce any of its vitals, however he was able to embed/penetrate the sword deeply into the palm of the goblin's left hand. Alright, with this the goblin should be unable to grasp on to the spear with either of his hands.

Farne put in all his strength to the sword that was currently embedded into the goblin's left hand and sliced off a portion of the goblin's fingers. After freeing the sword from the goblin's palms this time Farne aimed the sword towards the Goblin's feet and slashed at it.

「Giiiiiiii!」

It seems that the goblin's left leg was splendidly cut by Farne. I can clearly see that the sword carved out a portion of the left leg and was embedded quite deeply into its leg. If it's like this I think we can win! (**Illustration: Farne vs Goblin**)

「Yaaa!」

Mill doesn't hit any of the stones she threw. Isn't this the time to use the sickle?

「Anee-sama, Use the sickle on its neck!!」

I shouted out such things and held out the sickle, but, it's really heavy! Is it because I am only 1 years old, that I don't have any muscular strength?

「I understand」

Mill snatched the sickle from me and ran out towards the goblin.

「Yaaa!」

She let out a battle cry and from behind she tried to slice the neck of the goblin with the grass sickle.

Zusha (Slash). Though the sickle hit the goblin's neck, because of the fact that the tool was used by an inexperienced 5 year old kid, the blade didn't dig deeply enough to finish it. It's practically like beating it with just the handle. However, to the goblin whom was dressed with wounds all over its body, it was seemingly enough, Farne was able to pull out the sword out of its left leg.

「Uraaah!」

Farne aims his sword and pierces towards the goblins abdomen.

「Gubuu」(goblin wail)

As the sword gets deeper into its belly, its eyes start to lose color and becomes duller, and the goblin collapsed. They did it! They really defeated a goblin! A 7 year old and a 5 year old were able to overcome and defeat a goblin!

「Mill! Deal the finishing blow! 」

When Farne shouts this out, Mill began to beat the head of the fallen goblin senselessly. (TL: wow so inefficient/brutal….) Every time she beats the goblin, it

would let out a groan of pain. In conjunction Farne took out the sword that was stabbed into his stomach and once again this time standing on top of the goblin he drove his sword downwards.

The Goblin trembled its body one last time, before going into its endless slumber.

[Chapter 2: Reincarnation]

[Chapter 4: Status Open?]

Chapter 4

Chapter 3: It's not necessary for the Earth

Chapter 5: Inherent Skill

Kelly—The village kid who was a werewolf—–she went to call the adults to the scene and it took around 10 minutes for them to arrive. She's slow. If we consider the short distance to the village, isn't it way too slow? The adult who arrived ran to Farne and carried him away. It couldn't be helped, for now I held on to Mills hand and together with Kelly we walked inside Kelly's house. My pace was really unsteady and I couldn't really walk or run straight. Rather than attempting to run away, Farne made the right decision when he decided to make a stand and protect us.

If he tried to grab unto me and run away from the Goblin, he wouldn't be able to run away with his top speed, Mill also didn't seem capable of out running the Goblin. Although we were at Kelly's house for a few minutes, soon after an adult came to pick us up.

「Mill-sama, are you injured?」

「We aren't injured anywhere, more importantly, Jim, How is Onii-chan!?」

His name is Jim? This Nii-chan. seems to be around 25 years old.

「Farne-sama, is being taken care of by grandma Shiemi. Shall we go? 」

「Yes, make sure to bring Al together with us」

Both Mill and I were being carried in the armpit of this guy named Jim. He said to Kelly "You should also come", Kelly responded by quickly running towards us. Around 4~5 minutes passed by, and we passed through the village houses.

「Shiemi-sama, How is Farne-sama's condition?」

We entered a house and at the same time Jim called out. Inside the house there was three adults around Farne tending to the bleeding leg and the blood that was flowing out of it. One of those people must have been the person known as Grandma Shiemi.

「Guys I'm fine, you don't need to make such a big deal out of it. Ah, Thomas, bring me that magic gem that dropped from the goblin」

「Farne-sama, it is more important to concentrate on the treatment. Shiemi, how is his condition? 」

The fellow who carried Farne on his shoulder as he ran is called Thomas, he was asking Shiemi-obaasan (grandma) for Farne's condition.

「It isn't that bad. Has the wound been properly cleaned? 」

Ahh, that's a relief. I thought that he was letting out a considerable amount of blood but, it seems that it wasn't a dangerous wound.

「Ahh, It should be good enough, The spear was rusted so we took time to cleanly wash the wound, we've done all that we can」

A guy whose name isn't yet known began to speak as his body shifted. Ehhh!? Are you kidding me? The wound is still trickling with blood, aren't they going to treat it any further?! Shiemi-obaasan placed her hands on top of Farne's wounded leg.

「I dedicate the magical energy within my body, to bless and heal this person "Recovery Cure"」

Huh? What we need isn't some good luck charm, we seriously need to disinfect the wound right now, and don't we need to stitch the wound to stop the bleeding? Though I was about to tell them such things, Obaasan's hands started to glow light blue and a light begins to envelop Farne's wounds.

Farne was gazing at the spectacle completely popeyed, Farne exhaled with relief and said "Thank you Shiemi. Your Recovery Magic is amazing. I'm saved」he said this to grandma Shiemi whilst having a wide grin on his face.

Farne was not the only one who was astonished at the scene, Mill was also popeyed, however for me it was way beyond just being a little surprised.

「EhHhhhhhhhhhhhhh!? Wha? What just happened?!」

I shouted in a loud voice. I mean, she just casted magic you know!?

「I merely used magic to treat Farne-sama's wounds. Because the wound did not reach as deep as the bones, the treatment ended without any

complications」

「This is the first time I've seen recovery magic in action! It was really pretty when your hands began to glitter」

Shiemi smiled after she finished the treatment without any complications and Mill was enthusiastically showering Shiemi with questions. No wait, we are getting side tracked here, she's a freakin magician!!?

「No no no, Ane-sama, this is not the time to be surprised. I mean we are talking about magic, aren't we? 」

All five of my orifices were opened in shock, my eyes, mouth and noses as I retorted Mill's logic.

「Umm, Farne-sama, Mill-sama, who is this child?」

One of the adult males whose name was not yet disclosed asked about me.

「Zack, this fellow is my younger brother, his name is Al. Al, I know you must be really surprised seeing magic for the first time, but go and give your greetings to everyone」

With Farne urging me, I recovered from my astonishment and greeted the four adults. The four adults were aware of my existence, but since they have never actually seen my face, they didn't recognize me. Naturally, this was also the first time I met these people so I didn't really recognize them either.

Although they refused to believe that a mere 1 year old baby like me could speak let alone give a full proper greeting, Mill interjected and stated "Al is a Genius!" and for a moment the four adults had no choice but to accept the fact that I was a 1 year old. We were probably going to get scolded by our parents a little later, but I suppose that couldn't be helped.

But man, I guess I am a genius? A genius is someone who doesn't really put much effort yet, due to their natural gifts it is possible to extrapolate and excel in results. I suppose I fit this description. I did have a hard time at first learning this new language, but I was able to grasp the language overwhelmingly faster and earlier than a person of my age should have been able to, this is all thanks to the fact that I have my previous life knowledge and experience. In the first place, even though I died in that train accident (I think I died at least) I was able to

retain all my all my previous life's experiences and I don't feel that I have any memory blanks at all.

In this world a person who is a genius is defined not by the fact that they were smart, it was defined by their efforts in life. I would agree/endorse this notion. Although in the history of the earth, there was definitely people who was truly gifted and could be named a genius, most of the other famous people of the world climbed through the ranks by pure efforts, and slowly honing their skills and accumulating wondrous achievements to their name. If someone was to claim that they were a genius without any achievements to back up their name, it probably wouldn't hold out for long.

When I thought about my own position, exactly what category was I in? I mean just a moment ago I was talking about how efforts were what defined a person, but honestly speaking, in the one year that I have been alive, all I have been doing is eating some food, sleeping and playing around. Nevertheless, whilst there were still a variety of things that I couldn't pronounce very well, I was able to exchange a proper conversation with an adult at the age of 1 year old. Well it is a natural thing considering that I got to keep my memories and consciousness, but is this….. Is it really fair to call me a genius in a situation such as this?

Perhaps, this world is like one of those so-called fantasy stories. There were monsters and also magic. There was a kingdom and a feudal society akin to the Middle Ages, and I am the local lord's son. I think that if I used my previous life knowledge I would be able to contribute greatly to the community in terms of raising the efficiency of living and the income of the territory.

Although there might be still plenty of things in this world and its common sense that I don't really understand quite yet, I mean come on, I am still just a one year old baby. From here on out, there will be plenty of chances for me to fully learn about all these things. There may also be a possibility that I will be able to learn magic in the future and learn to use it.

Alright, so as to make sure that people will not be disappointed when they hear that I am a "genius" allow me to try my best to live up to the name. After all I have been given a second chance at life. I should do as many things as I can, expand my horizons by experiencing new things, and testing the limits of my power in this new world is also not a bad idea. Anyways, I already died once

before, I should move on and accept my new life. The person known as “Takeo Kawasaki” his life has ended, I should embrace the new life and live as the person known as “Alein” from now on. Though I have yet to discover my family name, it will be disclosed sooner or later.

For some reason I felt gratitude spring forth towards my elder sister Mill, who made me realize such a thing. And, the fact that Farne who was only 7 years of age was brave enough to confront a goblin for the sake of protecting his younger siblings, made me think that he was extremely cool.

After the incident passed, they started to talk about unimportant matters. Anyways I thought about what to do next as we returned to our house. This is because I think it’s better to reconsider my plans and desires/ambitions for the future.

When we returned home, Farne reported today’s happenings to Sharl. Even if we just stayed silent she probably wouldn’t have been able to find out, but Farne had a high sense of pride, and it did not allow him to spit out lies. As one would expect, both Farne and Mill got a huge scolding for trying to bring me out of the house. However, in regards to the fight with the goblin and being able to defeat/kill it, especially the fact that he was able to protect his younger brother/sister & Kelly, this fact was praised.

The next day, Hegard arrived home. On his way home he seems to have heard about the Goblin incident from a passing villager. The door of the house is opened and Farne is called out to in a large voice, it seems he was given a good whacking. After that a new event occurred for me.

This time around, Hegard had to leave for his trip to meet a Shinto Priest in the town of Doritto northwest from here. Doritto was a town that was closest to Bakuddo, and I heard that it was around a 3 day trip if you travelled in a wagon. By the way this Shinto priest, is not the kind of religious figure you guys are thinking about.

Back in my previous world, religious people would want to spread the word of the church and increase the number of believers or try to get you to support the cause by donating to a charity, however in Rob Belt kingdom being a Priest was not about that kind of thing. First of all, there was no such thing called

sects/groups/cults. There was only one religion and one unified sect in existence. Moreover, they do not accept money as the form of charity/almsgiving. To a certain extent the religion has a connection to the government, and some people from the kingdom are sent to oversee the matters in regards to family registry management.

This time around, that family registration matter has arrived in our village Bakuddo, this fact was the truth. Roughly once a year someone is sent from the kingdom to visit Bakuddo, and they will come to do a family registry investigation, and make a report to the superiors if any new people are born and the current status of the family. Last year they came before I was born so this year will be the first time I experience this event.

After my dad gave a good beating to Farne, he took me out to the house garden. Over there, there was other parents who had taken two other babies with them.

「Now then, Greed-sama, The newborn baby from last time, is this all of the new members of your family? If this is all the assembled members, may I start the naming ceremony for this year? 」

The Shinto Priest talked. Is Greed my Surname?

「Yeah, this is all the members. Let's begin the ceremony immediately」

After Hegard finished speaking, the Shinto priest stood in front of each child an asked the parents what each child's names was. When he confirmed the pronunciation of each name, he gently tapped on the baby's heads.

「Status Open. I hereby grant this child a name from the heavens, as a proxy of the god, her name shall be Lilia Nemudo」

Huh?? Status? Open?

I was blown away in amazement, whilst the Shinto Priest just continued onwards to the next child and repeated the same thing.

「Status Open,. I hereby grant this child a name from the heavens, as a proxy of the god, his name shall be Rondo Nemudo」

Next he stood in front of me, he extended his hand and placed it on my head,

and after confirming with Hegard that he was satisfied with the name “Alein”, he proceeded to do the same thing.

「Status Open. I hereby grant this child a name from the heavens, as a proxy of the god, his name shall be Alein……. With this the ceremony has been completed. Lord Greed, if I may ask you to please confirm the results」

My father touched my head whilst saying something.

「Status Open……. There is no problems with Alein. Status Open….. There is also no problems with Lilia. Status Open…… There is also no problems with Rondo. Pastor-sama, Thank you for your troubles」

This Shinto priest was a pastor? No, that kind of thing doesn’t matter. Status Open? What on earth was that? Just for a little bit I wanted to try saying the words, but we were still in the middle of the ceremony, so I decided to wait.

「Then, allow me to record these three new people in the notebook so that I may report it later」

「Yes, Pastor-sama. Please take care of them」

After that, Hegard and the Pastor were talking about something or other, it would seem that all three of us children were given some kind of god’s blessing and the ceremony ended soon thereafter.

It seems that Hegard will be accompanying the priest all the way back to Doritto, and after staying for the night the priest left early next morning.

Anyways, because the ceremony had ended, I returned to my room for now.

Now then, let’s try it out immediately!

Chapter 3: It's not necessary for the Earth

Chapter 5: Inherent Skill

Chapter 5

Chapter 4: Status Open?

Chapter 6: God

Right now, I am sleeping in the baby bed which had fencing around it.

Of course, I wasn't actually asleep, just lying still.

There was nobody inside of the room.

Well then, shall we try out the Status Open that they were doing before?

In any case, what does status open actually do?

Does Status Open reveal your current body condition?

It's probably something related with magic right?

Shiemi Baa-san——She treated my big brother in the village by using magic ——- at the time she used her magic, there was some sort of a light coming out of her hands, however when the priest examined me earlier there was no light coming out of his hands.

I lightly shut my eyes, I took a deep breath and calmed down my emotions and then I deliberately recited the words.

「Status Open」

Was I a fool?

Nothing is happening at all.

I suppose this is natural.

However, it wasn't only the priest that could recite it, Hegard was also able to use it on me.

In that case, it will be logical to think that the spell "Status Open" was not limited to being able to be casted only by the priest.

What am I doing differently from them?

Let's go back and think to remember exactly what occurred in that "naming ceremony".

First the priest heard the names of the children from the parents. Confirming the pronunciation of the names.

Next, he placed his hands on the head of the baby and gave them a name.

The hand on the head,

What. Perhaps, it's necessary to touch an object before reciting it?

I suppose up till now, I haven't been using my hands, is that why?

Is it because I haven't touched my own futon?

I don't get this. Ah, Maybe I should grip the futon using both of my hands.

Shall we try this again after grabbing on to something?

Whilst grabbing on to the baby fence which surrounded my bed I tried it once again.

「Status Open」

Oh, Ohhhhhhhhhhhh!!

It was like something was appearing in the corner of my vision, almost like a window was being opened in a personal computer.

On the blue translucent window/screen it said.

【Bed (For infants】

It was written in Japanese characters in white color. Shit, it's in Japanese? I missed seeing these words so much that I am beginning to tear up. I received a great amount of shock at the same time. Whether this world was actually earth, or was it a new world it dawned on me again.

Nevertheless, it seems that I am also able to use magic. No, well, can this really be considered as magic? This kind of thing?

I tried placing my hands on my futon and recited the words.

【Sleeping Mattress】

Next I tried touching my clothes as I recited the words.

【Apron】

Alright, let's get on with the real thing now shall we?

I placed both my hands unto my cheek and…. (**Illustration: Alein Status Open**)
【Alein Greed/5/3/7429】

【Man/14/2/7428】

【Universal Human Race – Greed's family second son】

【Inherent Skill: Appraisal】

【Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talent】

A big blue window that was way bigger than the others I have seen currently popped out, along with the five lines of words.

The first line. Is my name. I anticipated that this would appear. However I don't understand what the numbers on the right of my name mean.

The second line. Obviously it's my gender but again, what is the figures on the right?

The third line. This was outside of my expectations. Most likely the term "Universal Human Race" is about the tribe or race I am in or something. It's probably some kind of animal classification like in biology?

The fourth line. The meaning is unclear, moreover the color of the characters on this line were dark red.

The fifth line. Another line in which I don't know it's meaning, this one also has dark red characters as its color.

What does Appraisal do I wonder? Is this some kind of magic? How would I go about using this Inherent Magic called Appraisal? Appraise! Normally isn't there some kind of description or values which will provide a general background info about a particular work of art or great treasures? I focused on the blue window, in specific I zoned in on the words "Appraisal".

When I did, suddenly my field of vision started to change.

First of all, the blue window where my information was being displayed

disappeared, at the same exact time, one piece of the ceiling board which were right in front of my view started to glow/shine. No, rather than saying that it was shining, it is more accurate if I describe it as the brightness of the object went up. I was a little surprised so I adjusted my glance slightly.

When I honed my gaze in on that bright thing, it started to glow even brighter. When I moved my glance to a different item the brightness started to subside again to a normal level. It's almost exactly like playing in some sort of a game, it's like my eyes were some kind of mouse cursor which I move around, and it felt like I could choose an item out of the options available or something.

Does this mean that I can make some sort of a selection?

I want to try it out. The first thing I can reach right now is my bed.

I focused on my baby bed in order to increase the brightness of it and then I concentrated on thinking of selecting the bed as an item.

A similar window to the one before opened out. This time around the color of the window was green【Bed (For Infants】

Isn't it exactly the same as before?

When I thought about the fact that it was the same, suddenly all my motivation disappeared.

Well, whatever…

Let's just sleep.

It's a part of a baby's job to sleep too, right?

Even if I tried to sleep and when I closed my eyes.

【Bed (For Infants】

The green window still hadn't closed out and was still floating in my field of vision.

Man this is so annoying, the Blue Status Window disappeared when I separated my hand from the object, but this green one is… Disappear!

Oh, it's gone.

I'm sleepy. Goodnight.

Evening: I woke up around supper.

My supper consisted of some sort of broiled meat with mashed potatoes and onion and some oatmeal.

I suppose I am still a baby, that is why they usually only serve me oatmeal.

However today, the Priest was at my house so I was able to eat something other than oatmeal. It was a slightly more extravagant meal than usual.

I suppose I won't be able to suck anymore milk out of those really nicely shaped breasts from now on?

As soon as everyone finished having dinner, the lights were turned off.

It was already time to go to sleep.

As usual it was still quite early in the night, they also rose quite early in the morning.

I just slept a little while ago, so I wasn't really that sleepy right now.

Eei, for the time being should I make a bet with this?

No, I think it would be bad to let other people know of my ability to speak other than those of the village.

Especially if that priest found out.

If I somehow ticked off the religious society, down the track it would be irreparable.

I could be branded as a devil spawn by the priest, or possibly they might even think I am a reincarnation of god. Those kind of problems will be troublesome right?

Let's just obediently get held in Sharl's arms and go to my bedroom.

Ah, whilst I am being held by Sharl, let's give it a go.

Should I use the magic of Status Open? Well I actually need to chant Status Open out loud so I think in this scenario let's use Appraisal instead. Invoke!

『Appraisal』

I entered object selection mode, so I selected Sharl.

【Shirley Greed/8/6/7421 Shirley Tune/24/11/7401】

The green window in front of me had this kind of information displayed on it.

For some reason she had two different names.

The family name was a little bit different.

Ah, most likely it's the name she had before she got married? As opposed to her new one after she married off?

In other words, might the other numbers next to the name be some sort of date?

If we go by this logic than she married into the Greed family: on June, 8th, 7421. And most likely the other name is the one she obtained when her name was ordained by some sort of priest when she was a baby, and this was perhaps in: November 24th 7401?

A little while after being born (In my case it was roughly around 1 years?) people are named, and assuming that she got married 20 years later and her name was changed. Thinking about it, it was likely that this was the case.

Whilst I was thinking about such things, we had already arrived to my bedroom.

Hegard was just in the middle of taking off his clothes. He had a wonderful body, just like a perfectly balanced sports player. But his face was pretty average.

I was placed in my baby bed by Sharl.

「Have a good night's sleep, Al. Today is your name day」

Name day? I suppose she must mean that it was the day I was given my name by that priest. In Japanese culture, we receive this during our death anniversary.

「Yes, good night, Mother」

Today a guest was sleeping over at our house my parents probably won't be making my younger brother or my younger sister right?

I think I will be able to sleep well tonight.

Well, my mental age is already 46 years old, so observing my parents have sex

only makes me feel envious of their youth, regardless, at this point in time I've already gotten over it.

Most likely my mind was effected by my current body's physical age and therefore I don't have any sexual desire to speak of at the present time.

Because there was no unnecessary voices, I could think easily and appraise things without any problems.

It would seem that I was able to make a decision after using my Appraisal ability on Sharl.

This world (I have resigned myself to the fact that it is no longer earth here. Although there was still a little bit of doubt considering that the Window was displayed in a bunch of Japanese characters, but reaching this far it is easy to conclude that this is not the earth I came from) However, the naming system seems to be the same, and when someone marries over the name surname can get changed.

Most likely another naming ceremony is performed at the time of marriage, Perhaps there is a thing called the marriage ceremony? They probably get their names restated at the wedding.

And that date information (A Time Stamp?) is left behind.

Ah,

Ahhh,

Ahhhhhhhhh!

After thinking this far I realized something.

In my status window there was five lines in total, An Inherent Skill: Appraisal and another Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talent.

The color of the characters were also different, they were dark red.

And, when I appraised Sharl a little while ago, there was no such thing like and Inherent Skill.

Furthermore, her gender (and the figure next to it, probably the date of some sort?) and also the fact that she was from the greed family or her race were all

missing from the list.

That would mean.

This is just my usual summary but:

1. Status Open (Magic?) and comparing it to Appraisal (Magic?), Status Open seems to give you way more information about a person.
2. Appraisal (Magic?) is an Inherent Skill.

Ah, this is bad.

Doesn't Inherent Skill imply that only I can use such a skill?

Well at least Sharl is another person who doesn't have any Inherent Skills.

Well, that may also be because I used Appraisal on her instead of Status Open.

I didn't use Status Open on Sharl.

And I also haven't tried using Appraisal on myself.

I really want to give it a go.

However, Both Hegard and Sharl already got into the bed.

Hmm.

What should I do?

No, let's give it a go.

「Mother. Mother」

Sharl slipped out of her bed and comes towards me.

By the way, I have never seen either Sharl or Hegard wear any sleeping gear.

They always slept naked.

Because I am a baby though, I am always wearing clothing.

I suppose it is natural to assume that there is no culture in wearing pajamas?

「What's wrong? Al. Need to pee? 」

She lifted me up in her arms.

Now is the time. Sharl is clinging on to me.

「Status Open」

【Shirley Greed/8/6/7421 Shirley Tune/24/11/7401】

【Woman/11/10/7400】

【Universal Human Race, Greed House family: First Wife】

【Special Skill: Water Magic】

【Special Skill: Fire Magic】

【Special Skill: Magic Nullification】

Fuaa? She has three kinds of magic… you've got to be kidding me…..!?

「Hand on, Al What are you doing?」

「Today, Father also did the same thing to me. Also, the Priest did it as well」

「Al, you can read characters?」

「What are characters?」

Crap, I haven't learnt about characters just yet. The right move in this scenario is to deceive her right?

「However, this thing is so blue, it's beautiful」

「Geez, it can't be helped. Ah, I also haven't seen yours, Status Open」

「Isn't it beautiful, Mother?」

Though I tried to check on her change in facial expression, there was no major changes in her expression, and after looking at my Status Window for a while she had a satisfied smile on her face.

「You have been successfully given your name」

After saying that she returned me back to my baby bed.

Whilst putting the futon over me.

「This time, you need to sleep alright?」

Sharl slipped back into her own bed.

Even if the room is pitch black and you can't see the other person or thing, as

long as you are touching the object you will be able to recite Status Open on them, this much I was able to figure it out.

The next thing was about Appraisal.

Let’s invoke it immediately.

『Appraisal』

Ohh

The previous ceiling board was getting brighter as I glanced at it. When I move my glance, and place my gaze on Sharl and Hegard, they also start to brighten up. Both the bed and the futon also started to brighten. As long as my gaze is placed on it, it would seem that anything can be selected.

This is extremely useful/convenient!

Should we try using Appraisal on Hegard?

【Hegard Greed/20/8/7422 Hegard Greed/25/7/7400】

As I thought I could only see his name.

Haa (sigh), I lost a little bit of motivation somehow.

Oh well, whatever.

Let’s just sleep.

Chapter 4: Status Open?

Chapter 6: God

Chapter 6

Chapter 5: Inherent Skill

Chapter 7: Question time

Which reminds me, yesterday I used Appraisal on Hegard and the results were as you would expect, only the name and his date of birth was displayed, this made me lose a bit of motivation, so I went to bed early.

Today is the day that the priest returns to his own town.

Hegard will accompany the priest as a guard to travel to the city of Doritto again, right?

The ambience of the entire house was busy as everyone was preparing for the departure.

Status Open and Appraisal. Both of them had their own uses.

Status Open, discloses: the name, gender, date of birth (and if you knew today's date, you could count backwards and figure out their age), Race, Affiliation and even Inherent Skills.

However, in order to use it, there is a restriction of needing to touch the object whilst chanting "Open Status".

On the other hand Appraisal only provides the name of the person but it doesn't require you to speak any chants, and as long as you were able to land your glance on them, even if it was a totally dark area it has a potential to still be effective. If I use it properly, I may be able to take action in places where there is little light. Moreover, apparently, it was an Inherent Skill.

Well I suppose there is no use worrying about things I don't understand.

Let's continue to gather more information so that I can increase my understanding, It was driven into me when I was in the Japanese Self-defense force in my previous life, that as long as you deepen your understanding of

things, all problems will be able to be solved, that is the iron rule to solve all kinds of problems.

Even when I returned to being a civilian or when I became a businessman, this iron rule was very helpful to me. You might say that this particular way of life has been embedded to my core beliefs.

There was still a little bit of time until breakfast so I immediately decided to organize the information I possessed.

Ahh that's right. I also had the same thought process without realizing it, last night I tried to use both Status Open and Appraisal on Sharl so that I could obtain more information, it was the same when I tried to use Appraisal on Hegard. Afterwards I quickly went to sleep.

Well, in that case let's continue from where we left off last night. Now then, I almost forgot the small details but first let's use Status Open on myself.

【Alein Greed/5/3/7429】

【Man/14/2/7428】

【Universal Human Race Greed Family's second son】

【Inherent Skill: Appraisal】

【Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talents】

Fumu (alright).

The naming ceremony was performed yesterday, therefore today must be March 6th, 7429. And I was born last year on February 14th. This means that I am currently 1 years old.

I think that the Universal Human race, is basically just the Humans of this world. When I get the chance I want to try some things out with Kelly——the Wolf tribe girl who was with us when we got attacked by that goblin.

Next is the thing about me being the second son of the Greed family.

When does this become a part of the information that will be displayed?

Did I obtain this title on the day of my birth? Or is it obtained yesterday in the naming ceremony? In order to piece things together I tried to remember the

Sharl's status window I saw last night.

【Shirley Greed/8/6/7421 Shirley Greed/24/11/7401】

【Woman/11/10/7400】

【Universal Human Race Greed Family First Wife】

【Special Skill: Water Magic】

【Special Skill: Fire Magic】

【Special Skill: Magic Nullification】

The third line states that she is the Greed's family first wife.

It would seem that there is a naming ceremony that needs to take place, and you need to fill in the name in the status.

In other words, this affiliation and or title with the Greed Family as the first wife is not something that is acquired by birthright, it is something that needs to be given to you.

If it truly was an automatic operation and titles would be given regardless of the naming ceremony (this would mean that the chant done by the priest was only a pointless recital of words).

Therefore, it is better to think that this particular status is not given to you automatically.

After that, there seems to be some sort of dark red characters covering the words『Inherent Skill』It was in both lines of my Inherent Skills: Appraisal and Gift of Natural Talent.

Sharl's three kinds of Special magic was displayed in the usual white characters.

Also I was able to use my skill "Appraisal". However what about Gift of Natural Talent, how do I use this? Hmm, I don't know. I tried invoking it just like how I used Appraisal but nothing seemed to occur.

Although it's a shame to say this, but for now I will shelf the Gift of Natural Talents and look at it again some other time.

Even more importantly, there is some really big problems that I need to solve.

The first being, Sharl can use magic (or at least I think there is a high possibility that she is able to) Another thing was that although I didn't have a【Special Skill：●●Magic】for some reason I was able to use Status Open, this means that there is a possibility that Status Open was not actually magic.

Another thing, was that I was able to use my Inherent Skill Appraisal without making any sort of chant.

Another thing, was there must be a lot of different variations in relation to the amount of Inherent Skill that exist in this world… Let's speculate a little bit.

1. in the instance that an Inherent Skill is an unusual occurrence.
2. a) The Inherent Skill "Gift of Natural Talents" that I had was one of the more common abilities.
3. b) After making a big fuss about it, everyone already knew I had this ability. That would mean that I somehow forgot, such an event occurred.
4. In the instance that an Inherent Skill was a normal thing to have (Then this scenario will not pose too many problems)

However, considering that the priest obviously did not show much of a reaction to me having an Inherent Skill, I am more inclined to think that Inherent Skills are more of a normal occurrence and they are not so unusual.

After arranging the pieces of information, let's bring it all together.

1. Let's learn Magic from Sharl (This is an obvious thing to do)
2. Confirm the maximum range for using "Appraisal".

For now this is my plan.

I can't really do option 1 immediately. She is probably busy with preparing for the departure anyways. Let's just investigate more about option 2 for now.

It will be easy for me to just use Appraisal on every single object in this room.

However, as long as I cannot go out of my room, it will be impossible for me to test the limits of Appraisal's range.

First let's try getting outside in order to use Appraisal.

It would seem that Appraisal will work up to a distance of approximately 10

meters.

Before I was able to use Appraisal on anything, Hegard who was placing his equipment in the horse harness as preparation for the departure spotted me and ushered me back into the house. I was only able to go outside for a span of one minute before I was made to go back inside the house.

Therefore I tried to make the best of it and I used Appraisal on the horse.

【Horse】

That was the only information that came out.

I was expecting the horse to have some sort of name attached to it, but it would seem that there was no name given to the horse. I suppose that is natural. After all, it's not like people would pay a priest just to perform the naming ceremony on a horse right? There might be some sort of cost attached to the naming ceremony as well…

I went back inside the house and I tried to stare outside from the window, however I wasn't tall enough to be able to see outside yet. Well since it couldn't be helped I decided to just practice the use of Appraisal within my own house.

This Inherent Skill called Appraisal basically makes any object within my gaze shine a little brighter. When the object begins to shine brighter I can choose to concentrate my consciousness into the object (I feel like I am basically using a mouse to click the object with my cursor) the object is Appraised and a green window opens up in my field of vision.

Next let's confirm how long it takes for the green window to disappear.

What I have been doing up till now is basically, when I pray for the green window to disappear, it will disappear (This is also the same as with the blue status window, however the status window will also disappear if my hands are separated from the object).

Nevertheless, I wonder what would happen if when the window is open, I stopped looking directly at the window and looked towards the side.

I sat in the corner of my bedroom, and I used Appraisal on my pillow on the bed.

【Pillow】

When I shifted my gaze, the window moved from the center of the pillow to the side of the pillow.

Ohh, this is interesting somehow.

When I completely removed the Pillow from my sight and changed the direction my body was facing, the window completely disappeared.

Even if I later returned my gaze towards the pillow, the green window remains in a disappeared state.

Hmm, yesterday, when I used Appraisal the window did not disappear even though I closed my eyes.

Ahh I get it. If the window closes just because one closes their eyes, then wouldn't it disappear every time I blink?

Next is, what happens if I activate Appraisal but don't make a selection of an object, what will happen? It seems that because of this function, it will become very useful during night time.

The verdict is that it just stays in "object selection mode" for a long, long time. It is likely that 30 minutes have already past.

Should we test it to the limits?

In that moment, Sharl entered my room.

Because the door was opened so suddenly, I lost my concentration and selection mode was cancelled.

Thereupon, I became a little sleepy.

Hm?

I have become sleepy?

Now that you mention it, last night when I used Appraisal, my motivation seemed to be reduced…..

It seems that Sharl came into my room to feed me breakfast.

I was getting sleepy as she spoon fed me some oatmeal, although I started to

become more and sleepier, I endured and continued to eat. Soon after I slept in the middle of my meal.

The next time I woke up was already lunch time.

I had been asleep for several hours until lunch.

Hegard and the others had already departed.

I was really refreshed after waking up, but because I only eat breakfast halfway, I was considerably hungry. Anyways, I am grateful for the fact that this was time to eat. I greedily devoured the food in front of me and I was able to calm down, I once again started to brainstorm.

When I used Appraisal, I would become sleepy. I wasn't to the extent that I couldn't stay awake, but fighting against it was really hard. Most likely, if that persisted for the whole day, I wouldn't be able to resist and just fall asleep, it was a strong sensation to sleep.

Why does it make me sleepy? Is it better if I don't use Appraisal that much?

Even so, it is important for me to be able to discern the characteristics of all the abilities I possess.

In this world where there is barely any light during the night-time, without a doubt this ability has a limitless amount of applicability.

Furthermore, it could be that because I am still a baby right now, my body cannot handle much physical stress and it is hard to endure the drowsiness for now.

After lunch I was returned to my bedroom and I continued my thoughts whilst lying down on my bed.

Should we try using Appraisal again?

If it's like this, who cares if I get sleepy, I will just sleep on my bed.

I decided to use it. I used Appraisal on the shelf. I erased the green window.

Even though I allowed the status window to appear for around 30 minutes there was no sign that I was becoming sleepier.

I used it one more time. As I thought I'm not getting sleepy.

I toss and turned about in bed and I tried to stand up with the help of the fence of the bed, but I still did not feel anything out of the ordinary.

Was it just pure coincidence that I got sleepy before?

I used it for a third time. I did not feel drowsy.

As expected was it just my imagination all this time?

Alright, let's see how long I can last in selection mode.

I used appraisal again and stayed in the selection mode for as long as possible.

I glanced around here and there.

I glanced at the fence of the bed that I just used as a grip to stand.

Naturally the brightness of the object went up.

I was just absentmindedly staring at the fence without selecting it as an object, when a thought came into my mind.

What on earth is this about?

When I used Appraisal on the bed it would show (For infants), but then why is it that when I used Appraisal on the fence of the bed, it doesn't reveal the fact that it was made out of wood?

I moved my glance towards my own body.

The moment I used Appraisal on myself, my name would surely be displayed, right?

Why doesn't it also display things like, right hand of Alein Greed if I specifically stared at my right hand? Or why doesn't it display more information like (Flesh of Universal Human Race)?

I lift up my right hand towards the front of my own face.

And then I noticed something.

It was not possible for me to make only one of my fingers shine.

Of course it was also impossible to make it so that only my right hand shines.

Let's experiment something for a moment.

I went back into selection mode and pulled out a strand of hair and I bring it in front of my face.

Ah! I was able to make it so that only the strand of hair started to shine.

【Hair】

“I’m getting the hang of this”, just when I thought such things, a strong wave of drowsiness surged rapidly.

Oi, Oi, what is going on?

Hm?

Where am I?

I have a feeling of just floating in the middle of white space.

Even when I turned around・・Nothing seems to catch my eye.

Yeah, I can’t even see my own body in my field of vision.

There is only this white space, and the feeling of floating in it.

Although I can’t see my arms and legs, I can still feel that I have them on me.

However, it was not possible to for me to use my hands to feel around my body.

What a weird sensation.

I understood that this was probably just a dream.

I can’t seem to wake up from it though.

How many minutes have passed?

10 minutes? 20 minutes? Or has it been 1 hour?

「Have I made you wait a long time?」

I couldn’t pinpoint whether it was the voice of a man or the voice or a woman that spoke out towards me.

「It took some time for me to attune myself to the frequency of your consciousness」

『Who are you?』

Even when I didn't intend to speak, my voice leaks out, it felt like part of my thoughts were flowing out of me.

「Umm, you probably cannot pronounce my name accurately even if I told you. Well I suppose if I were to tell you in a language that you will understand……it would be "God"」

『Yes?』

The voice from my mind leaks out again. It does not mean that I didn't want to say it. Well, it's more like I just inadvertently blurted it out of my mouth.

「Oh? Are you not aware of my existence? I thought that the name "god" was quite common」

『No, I am aware. Don't tell me‥You are truly that "god"? 』

「Haa, I am not sure which "god" you are referring to‥but that is correct. I am a god」

UuuoUeeHHHHH!?

『G, god!? Hahaaa——tsu, I start bowing my head and「You don't have to do that」』

『Uwaa?「There is not much time left. It is considerably difficult for me to continue to maintain this dimension. Therefore before I permit it, I will not allow you to speak. Neither will I allow you to develop any ideas. I will make you understand my "reasoning" within 30 seconds, and another 30 seconds will be given for you to understand the "circumstances", only then will I allow you to ask me questions」』

I was astonished at the amount of information (?) that flowed into my brain.

The train accident that I was in. Apparently it was because there was a collision with a bus in the middle of the railroad. The reason for the accident occurring was because of a mistake in the traffic signals. However, the cause for the traffic signal error was not done by humans, there was a foolish fight between this god and some other unknown god, and although this god had already set up barriers to prevent other places from being effected by the ripples of the clash, there was

a point in time where the barrier waned and some of the violent energies went through. It was during this time that the electric signals went haywire due to the after effects of their fight leaking out of the barrier.

To sum it all up, their fight was the main cause for the accident. In truth, there was more information which flowed into my brain things like (the reason for the foolish fight to occur, and the mechanism of the barrier and how some of the energies from their fight went through it) but I shortened it.

In conclusion, that accident was not supposed to happen.

Including me, apparently 39 other people also died in that accident.

A part of the news image that was telecasted after the accident, was also shown directly into my mind.

Nevertheless, normally the god would think “Ahh, several people have died. What a shame” and the matter would end just like that, however in this instance, the god decided to transmigrate all the victims which died in the accident, and as for the reason, rather than saying that the god wanted to apologize or provide some sort of compensation, it was actually for something much simpler than that.

If I had to explain it in simpler terms, the gods could be compared to two elementary school children, the two children had a big quarrel and they unfortunately stepped on an ant’s nest, and although it was not part of their intention to do so, they crushed several ants in the process. They started to blame each other and tried to make one party admit the fault of killing all the ants they stepped on, and because they could not reach a conclusion on who was at fault, a third party who was monitoring the fight, told them “Stop this futile argument already. You can just make a new water tank for the ants you crushed and just revive them at that new place” Because the third party said such a thing, the two kids decided to put down their weapons and reluctantly followed the advice.

It was not because they felt responsible for the ants, nor did they feel any love for the ants. The two kids just wanted to scorn each other and say “look at all these pitiful ants you killed, look at how cruel you are”, that’s all they really wanted to say to each other, it was not because of their pure intentions that

they wanted to revive the ants. They just wanted to show a good public front. Though everyone in the class knew that they were just putting up a good front, no one really wanted to point that “Hey you are lying!” because it was too troublesome too meddle in the affair.

Even so, although they were just putting on a good front the words “Oh how pitiful” did come out of their mouths, so it couldn’t be helped that they needed to provide some sort of compensation, and so they reincarnated us reluctantly.

Moreover, because the words compensation also came out, the victims who was going to be reincarnated was given various special advantages for their next life.

・All the victims will reincarnate on the same day (The age when they died doesn’t matter) ・The victims are able to keep their previous life memory.

・They will be given a single randomized Inherent Skill.

・When something about us leveled up, the god will come out to explain the situation and (this dimension will appear).

・Whenever we level up, the amount of bonus points we obtain, will be higher than the average living beings of this world.

・The place in which we are born, how good of a family we are born in, and our standings in the society are all decided randomly.

Those were the terms that were given to all the reincarnated people including me.

With this, the time to understand the reason and circumstances behind the incident is over.

Finally it was time to ask some questions!

Chapter 5: Inherent Skill

Chapter 7: Question time

Chapter 7

Chapter 6: God

Chapter 8: Level up! Part 1

「Takeo Kawasaki, no should I call you by Alein Greed now? You have now understood the reason for your transmigration and the current state of affairs, is this correct? 」

『Yes』

「In that case, I will allow you to raise some questions. You are allowed to ask me about anything, however I cannot guarantee that you will receive an answer for all of them. Nevertheless, I believe I can satisfy most of the general questions」

『I understand. Well then, my first question. Is there any limitation to the frequency to my questions? 』

「I've told you that there was no concept of time in this dimension right? Well although there is no restriction on the number of questions, there is a limitation to the amount of time. The remaining time you have left, in accordance with your subjectivity of time, is around 18 minutes」

『Roger that. You explained before that one of the condition's for being a reincarnated person was that we receive "One inherent ability which is randomized" for some reason or other, I have two inherent abilities, can you please explain what is going on here?』

「Ahh, the scene I directly showed into your mind a little while ago, was kind of like a video that was shown to everyone reincarnated, the circumstances of each person will be individually different. On your last moment before you died, you managed to save the life of a person. So please think of your additional inherent ability as a reward for that time」

『Ahh, the kid I managed to protect with my body? Did the kid survive?』

「Yeah, and as a reward, you received another inherent skill in place of the child. Your ability to appraise objects is the one you got. This time around, you managed to level up the appraisal ability, that's why I have made time to explain things to you」

『Hee, it levelled up. Ah, at times, there is moments where I get heated up, and the words I want to say are different from my intentions. Is this perhaps because there is a difference between my spirit and this body's physical age?』

「Yes, that's right. In your previous existence, you lived until the age of 45. In this world you are barely one years old, your combined mental age would put you at 46 years of age. However, right now your body is only 1 years old. Your physical strength has also been normalized to your current body. Your feelings and ideas are influenced by the sensitivities of your current body's age. Nevertheless, in approximately 2~3 months, you will start to conform to your new body, and because your spirit will become accustomed to today's body, your mental age will also be able to correspond without much trouble, it is likely that your feelings will also be controlled much easier. In regards to this matter, please think of it as just a matter of time」

『The status window when I use appraisal displays in the Japanese language. This worlds characters, are they in Japanese? 』

「No, the status window from appraisal is something that only the owner of the ability is able to see. Willpower, in reality, it displays the window by passing magical energy into the optical nerves. Therefore, it will display the written language that you can comprehend the most. In the case, that your most proficient language is in English, it will display the characters in the English language」

「There is some sort of numbers next to my name, is that perhaps the date? Moreover, if it is the date, what is the length of time in this new world……For example in this world, how would one hour compare, to my previous world's one hour, is it different?」

「That will become clear in due time. Well I want to say that you should confirm it for yourself later, but I will just tell you that it is the same 24 hour clock you are used to on earth. However, in this world, one year is only 360 days」

『In the train disaster which occurred, can I assume that all 39 people which died have been reincarnated into this world?』

「Yes, everyone has been reincarnated on the same day」

『In regards to that, may I ask, if there are any other people with several inherent skill given to them on rebirth?』

「No, there are no others. You are the only one with two inherent skills」

『Please teach me the details of places where the others were transmigrated excluding me』

「For that, please investigate yourself, and find out the answer」

『Is my wife doing well?』

「After you passed away, hmmm yeah for about half a year, she was in a considerably painful mental state, however, now she is living each day energetically」

『Is that so? That makes me relieved. Is it possible for me to get in touch with my previous family?』

「That is impossible. After transferring here you have cut all ties with your previous existence, and whilst I am sorry for your loss, it cannot be done」

『That seems unreasonable……. Is this the first time you have ever given an explanation to the reincarnated?』

「No, There has been people before you」

『I see, so there has already been others who have levelled up before me……..』

「There are also people who have already died in this world」

『Eh? There are already people who died?』

「Yes, out of the 39 people that got reincarnated, 8 people have already died」

『Please tell me their cause of death』

「One person died from mental derangement as a result of being transferred, four others died from illnesses as their families were poor and unable to afford medicine. One of them died due to starvation, another was involved in a city riot

and died whilst being stampeded, and the last person died because they were devoured by a beast」

『Uwa, I guess my luck is pretty good then. How was it decided where each person was going to reincarnate to?』

「Although the process was completely random, all of you were made to reincarnate a certain distance away from each other, so that no one would be in the same place. The distance with the person furthest away from you, is a considerable distance away. By the way, in terms of location of transmigration, you are on the edge」

『How many people who have met you, that reincarnated have already died?』

「One person」

『How many people have seen and met you before me?』

「Two people」

『In that case, asides from myself, there is only one other person who met “god”, right?』

「Yes, that is correct」

『Is there a name for this world? Ah, for example, in my previous existence, it was called Earth』

「Normally it is called, Orth」

『Is this world a heavenly body?』

「Please confirm this by yourself. All I can tell you is that there is an edge in the world, and at that edge, it might be your usual seawater, or it might be a great demonic snake, turtle, or elephant waiting for you at the edge」

『Are the laws of physics in this world the same as Earth?』

「Whilst it is possible to use magic in this world, the rest of the law of physics are akin to Earth and can be thought as such」

『The nature of this world, things like vegetation and animals, how different is it from Earth?』

「There are numerous differences」

『Can you tell me what they are?』

「There is a considerable difference in the plant distribution as opposed to Earth, but there is also similarities between them. Moreover, animals also evolve just like at Earth, but the tree path of evolution differs. I'm sure you've seen it firsthand right? The fact that there are beast human race is just one example of this. There are also more trivial details, but if I have to explain them all there would not be enough time, do you desire for the full explanation? 」

『No that's enough. From here on out, if any of my questions are related please explain those parts as well』

「Yes」

『Though I have lived here for about one year, I am curious the extent of this worlds civilization compared to Earths, I don't really know whether the place I am living at is the standard or not』

「Comparing it to Earth, it would be something akin to the 15th century. There will be slight differences depending on which province you live in, so it is not possible to say it applies to the whole of Orth. Moreover, definition of the word "civilization" is quite vague, there are various things like tools and clothing, and depending on the lowest level of development or the highest level of development each province will have it different, that is the extent of information I can give from your particular question. Nevertheless I can tell you that, the land where you are currently living, has a considerably advanced form of culture and technology. Other than this, please confirm it by yourself」

『May I get the map of this world?』

「I cannot give it to you. The things I am permitted to do in this space, is merely provide information, and answering some questions. Thus, things that may become articles of writing or images cannot be passed along」

『I understand, Well, I wonder what I should do about finding out all these other things? Ah, I'm sorry. Then, how about this, can you teach me how to refine titanium alloy?』

「I cannot teach you that. I am only permitted to answer your questions」

『Hmm, in this life of mine, will there be another chance for me to meet god

again in order to ask some questions?』

「There might be, or they might not be」

『I suppose, you are implying that it will depend on my actions from now on?』

「Perhaps. But, we gods are quite busy, so your behaviors are not always being monitored by us, even if you call out to us, we may not always be available. Therefore, it is better if you think of this as the first, and also the last meeting we will ever have. Nevertheless, it is prohibited for you guys to try and come into contact with us, so when the necessity arrives, we will be the ones to bring you to this place again. Though that is very unlikely」

『I think that it is better if I get acquainted with some of the small details. Oops, I'm sorry. It's about the inherent skill, for some of the skills I examined using status open, some of them were seen in dark red characters, why is this the case?』

「The color of the characters are red because it is an inherent skill. Moreover, even if other people try to see your status, they will be unable to see those inherent skills. Only the person themselves will be able to see it, also, this doesn't just apply to inherent skills, only the person in question will see their own level information in regards to the level of the skill」

『A moment ago, you told me that my appraisal ability increased in level, what I want to know is, how does one go about leveling such an ability?』

「Please confirm this fact later by yourself」

『If the abilities I have level, is there any advantages?』

「The answer to your question is that, there is an advantage. Please figure out the advantages by trying it out yourself later」

『What are the differences between status open and the appraisal skill?』

「Status open doesn't use any form of special abilities. No matter who it is, they will be able to use status open, however there is a limitation to the information that will be obtained. As for the Appraisal ability, only you can use this ability and more detailed information can be acquired from using it」

『In regards to the ceremony of naming, the priest used a form of "naming"

magic. Will I be able to use that type of magic as well?』

「The ability to name other's is a little special skill. It is a skill that can be given to you, if you serve us gods for many years. Once a year, us gods will visit the place people worship us. Over there we will meet with other gods to renew our old friendships, but also during that time, we will select a variety of Shinto Priests and give them the special naming ability. They must be willing to serve, and have pure minds, and they must also have hearts that do not doubt our existence, and we will be able to give them the naming ability, Because there is nobody on Earth that fits the qualifications, there is no one on Earth who has the ability, in terms of you acquiring this skill, although I won't say that it is impossible to do so, it will likely be very difficult」

『The place to worship gods, you are referring to a shrine? Is it like the country in which the god Izumo lives? How interesting. So doesn't this mean that if I go to the shrine of the gods during that particular time, that we will be able to meet again?』

「Yes, you can just call it a shrine. In Orth the name is the shrine that worships god, but you can just call it shrine. We do not directly materialize within the shrine, but more like in a separate dimension much like this one, therefore it is unlikely that we will be able to meet again. However, some of the gods are deeply related with Orth's people. If you were to play an active part in your current life, you will likely come to an understanding of this world's culture in the future. Still, it is unlikely that we will meet directly」

『Excluding inherent skills, is there for instance, other special skills that can be obtained in the future?』

「Yes, it is possible. Although, special skills are very difficult to obtain, and it will depend on the person's talent, if they are suitable for such an ability, please understand this fact. Abilities are divided into skills that can be obtained or skills that are inherent. Inherent skills can only be obtained when one is born, whereas skills acquired after you are born, are all related to magic」

『That's amazing, so the fact that I may one day be able to use magic is not completely ruled out! Ah, sorry to ask you again. But let me confirm, things like being good at the sword, and running really fast, is not counted as a particular

ability right?』

「All the things you ask me and what your thoughts are, all understood so there is no need to continuously apologies after every question. That is correct, there is no classification of ability for basic things like running fast or being good at the sword. If you want to be able to run faster, then you need to train your body, if you want to be good at the sword you probably need to practice every day, these are things which are fundamentally different from obtaining skills which can be acquired」

『I have an ability called Gift of Natural Talents, as part of my inherent ability, what does this do?』

「I cannot tell you that information. I am only permitted to give you limited amounts of knowledge in this dimension」

『Even if it's just a hint? Like Ah, "Gift of Natural talents holds the meaning of genius"』

「Knowing this "time is about up"」

『I understand. Then can I ask you one more question?』

「Well I suppose it's fine. What is it?」

『Do you think that in this life, I will be able to be successful in life?』

「This time around, everyone who reincarnated has the potential to be someone great. In particular, you guys have the ability to recall your past lives, which is almost like an inherent skill, no, it is an even better advantage than that. Moreover, you specifically have been granted two inherent skills. If with all these tools you cannot get ahead in life, then you are just that big of a fool, and a terrible idiot when it comes to being a person. Ahh, however even in that scenario, there will be no problems. Either way, this time around, it was due to our mistakes that caused the loss of life, therefore, giving you guys a handicap is not that big of a deal」

『I understand, please look forward to my progress』

「Don't misunderstand our intentions, we do not specifically expect anything from those who have been reincarnated. We will not be telling you to do this or

that. All we will do, is prepare you guys for the new life we have given. Therefore, lead your life the way you want to live. Anyways, this will be the end of our conversation」

When I awoke I was on my bed.

Because a huge amount of information was obtained at the same time, I've become a little bit confused.

Especially the cause of being transmigrated to this world, makes me feel furious.

Well, even if I complained about my dissatisfaction to god, I suppose it wouldn't do any good.

If all I had to do was grumble about my dissatisfaction, and problems would be solved, I would have endless things to complain about, however, complaining about things has never got me any results. Instead, it may aggravate someone else, and it never leads to any good.

It's always better to make do with the materials you are given.

However, one thing for certain that the things happening here is not a dream.

That's because right in front of me, a status window is floating about.

「In a sense, this will be the start of your life in this new world. There are people in this world who has yet to even see the entrance, and yet out of the 39 people, you has already taken a step over the starting line. From here on out, you have the liberty to do whatever you like. Moreover, there will not be a second chance to reincarnate again, so in any case, you should live this life without any regrets」

That's what the status window said.

What a jest. I thought such things, although, being able to remember our past lives and possessing two inherent skills, I really thought it would be a joke to let it go to waste, anyways I stayed silent, and willed the status window to disappear.

Well truthfully I wanted to retort what the god said a little bit more, but if I just sit around here idly doing nothing, there will be no meaning to it.

If there was another opportunity to meet, perhaps some of the more intricate

questions will be answered.

[Chapter 6: God]

[Chapter 8: Level up! Part 1]

Chapter 8

Chapter 7: Question time

Chapter 9 Level up Part 2

Sharl came into the room. It seems that she came into the room in order to take the blankets off the bed and dry them.

Perfect timing.

「Excuse me, Mother?」

「Nn? What is it?」

「The words you said last night, what do they mean?」

「Ahh, the time I saw your Status? Rather than calling it a word, it's closer to call it a record. Do you know what a record is? For example, if you don't want to forget out current conversation right now, what would you do?」

I guess she's going with this kind of teaching method. I should follow along I suppose.

「Umm, try my hardest to remember!」

「This is where, you would write it down. Rather than trying to remember the words by heart, it would be better to write it down on something, don't you think?」

「Errm, so as long as we have a written record, even if we forget what we said, it will be fine? 」

「Yes. The form of the resolution that we need to remember is normally written down, and this is what the characters are for」

「In the Status, there is this character. That strange character is a word?」

「That's right. Al, do you want to learn how to write?」

Alright! This is going exactly where I wanted it to go.

「Yes, I want to learn!」

「Oh, in that case, I will gladly teach you」

In this manner, I began to learn to read and write characters from my mother. As a matter of fact, I've been wanting to learn how to read and write, but it was not possible to bring this topic out without sounding overly unnatural. I'm kinda saved. I will be learning characters starting from tomorrow morning and this will continue every day. Ok, I think I will also say one more thing.

「If I can't learn the characters properly, will it be hard for me to remember magic?」

「Well, it won't be impossible but if you can't read the characters properly then you will soon run into a roadblock. If I find that you have a talent in magic, after you've properly learnt how to read and write, I will also teach you how to perform magic, kay?」

「Yay! Thank's so much, Mother!」

Ohhh Yeah! It looks like I will also be able to learn magic. This makes me really happy.

Sharl walked out of the room holding the blankets.

Now then, there is something I want to confirm immediately.

It's the thing God talked to me about earlier.

To begin with, the reason God contacted me was because he said that the level of my Appraisal skill increased.

I immediately used Status Open.

【Alein Greed 5/3/7429】

【Male 14/2/7428】

【Clan: Greed Household second son】

【Inherent Skill: Appraisal (Lv.1)】

【Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talents】

There was a number and level next to the Inherent Skill: Appraisal. However, the fact that it says Level 1 means that previously it did not even have a level, does that mean that there is no representation for Level 0? In terms of the Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talents, there is no notable change.

I should immediately use my Appraisal ability.

【Bed (For Infants)】

【Material: Oak wood】

Ohh, the amount of information increased!

The material used was added to the list.

In other words, doesn't this mean that if my Appraisal skill continues to rise, then even more detailed information will be revealed from the ability?

There are some doubtful points here. In the first place, why did my Appraisal skill even go up in level? Is it perhaps the fact that continual usage will lead to an increase in its level?

That's the only thing I can think of.

Other than using the ability, there wasn't really any special action I took. Although I also used Status Open quite frequently, but since that is an ability that anyone can use, I don't think anything special can be done to it.

Or is it perhaps, the thing that I Appraise, must be special for it to level up?

Let's try to remember a little bit.

It was in the afternoon yesterday, when I discovered I had the inherent skill appraisal for the first time. The thing I appraised was the Bed.

The next time I used it was following supper, when I used it on both Sharl and Hegard.

The following use was on the horse and the abrupt cancellation of the Appraisal mode.

The next instance of usage was this afternoon, the 3 shelves and my hair.

The element that improved my levelling, what could it be?

The last thing I appraised was my own hair. Could it be this thing?

(Appraisal)

【Hair】

【Hair of a certain person】

There isn't much change in the information.

Just to make sure…

「Status Open」

【Alein Greed 5/3/7429】

【Male 14/2/7428】

【Clan: Greed Household Second Son】

【Inherent Skill: Appraisal(Lv.1)】

【Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talent's】

Yeah, it stayed the same at level 1.

In that case, perhaps it's related to the frequency of usage?

How many times, do I need to do it, once? twice? three times…..?

I think I levelled up the ability after using it around 10 times.

Then does that mean, that it would start from 1 again and after 9 more uses I will level up my Appraisal skill again?

(Appraisal)

【Bed (For infants)】

【Material: Oak Wood】

(Appraisal)

【Bed (For infants)】

【Material: Oak Wood】

(Appraisal)

【Bed (For infants)】

【Material: Oak Wood】

(Appraisal)

【Bed (For infants)】

【Material: Oak Wood】

Shit, I'm getting really sleepy. I don't feel like doing anything.

I got woken up at dinner time.

I felt refreshed.

After sleeping that much yesterday I guess it's only natural?

Whilst being spoon fed by Myun my usual oatmeal, I was in deep thought.

As per usual rather than saying it's not a delicious dish, it tastes completely crap. Wait, that's not important, Oh yeah where was I, I was thinking about how when I used Appraisal I got extremely sleepy.

At first, I got really sleepy just by using it one time. The next time I could do it twice before I felt any effects. And then I could use Appraisal three times in a row. This time around when, I was suddenly struck by a huge urge to sleep, I think that Appraisal had something to do with it. Next time I should be more careful about this when I use it, when I thought that I was alright and used it four times in a row, I went to sleep and was called by God.

And then it levelled up. To tell the truth, it's quite bad. Oatmeal that is… There is nowhere near enough salt used in this families cooking.

I think that I used it around 5 times just yesterday, when I started to become really sleepy.

Then does this mean that now I can use it up to 6 times this time before I get really sleepy?

In any case, after having my dinner I'm going to sleep anyway.

I think I will do an experiment.

This kind of meal is really unpalatable for a modern Japanese man like me, let's just gulp it down and be done with it.

「Master, Madam! Al-sama is eating the meal by himself!」

Uwaa, why is she speaking like that so suddenly.

「It's not like I'm a little kid, something like eating a meal by myself is…… Ah….」

This is bad, I think I just blurted out something really unnatural. Ohhh, for a second there my Parents my elder brother and elder sister all had faces full of admiration, but now that I've made a mistake…

This is bad, really bad.

「Doing something like eat myself, even I can do it!」

For the time being, I guess there is no other choice but to swindle my way out of this one.

「Al, rather than saying that you are a kid, it's closer to say that you are still a baby. Moreover, where did you learn to use such vulgar words?」

Hegard was asking me with a serious face.

「I'm sorry. Father. It's something someone said before….」

Was I able to speak with a sweet and modest attitude just now?

「….Well, it's fine. If you think that you can eat by yourself, then you should try eating yourself」

「Yes, I understand」

Did I successfully, deceive them?

I gazed at the table timidly. Everyone was watching me right now.

I scoop out the oatmeal with my wooden spoon and started to eat.

I tried holding the spoon, in a more risky way.

When I successful eat my meal a couple of times, everyone finally started eating their own meals again.

I finished eating the whole oatmeal from the plate.

And everyone also finished eating their dinner.

Sharl held me in her arms. She's probably taking me to my bedroom.

It seems that I managed to get out of this one. Phew, I’m glad.

Sharl was humming me a lullaby so that I would go to sleep.

Don’t worry, after using Appraisal about 6 times, I should be falling asleep. It won’t even take me 1 minute.

(Appraisal) →Myself

【Alein Greed 5/3/7429】

【Male 14/2/7428 Clan: Greed Household Second Son】

Huh?

It’s a little different to seeing it in Status Open.

I guess this is because the level increased to Level 1?

(Appraisal)→Sharl

【Shirley Greed 8/6/7421 Shirley Chun 24/11/7401】

【Female 11/10/7400 Clan: Greed Household First Wife】

Fumu. This has exceeded my expectations.

Let’s go all out!

(Appraisal)→Sharl

【Shirley Greed 8/6/7421 Shirley Chun 24/11/7401】

【Female 11/10/7400 Clan: Greed Household First Wife】

(Appraisal)→Sharl

【Shirley Greed 8/6/7421 Shirley Chun 24/11/7401】

【Female 11/10/7400 Clan: Greed Household First Wife】

(Appraisal)→Sharl

【Shirley Greed 8/6/7421 Shirley Chun 24/11/7401】

【Female 11/10/7400 Clan: Greed Household First Wife】

With this, has the ability levelled up again?

I want to confirm it using Status Open….

I guess for the last one I should use it on myself to confirm?

(Appraisal) → Myself

【Alein Greed 5/3/7429】

【Male 14/2/7428 Clan: Greed Household Second Son】

【Condition: Favorable】

Ohh, It seems to have leveled up! Another line depicting my condition showed up.

It says, favorable, but what does this actually mean?

Is it referring to my health condition?

If that is the case, then this may just become very useful.

Although there was a limit to the frequency I can use the ability, it seems way more convenient and useful compared to Status Open.

I've safely confirmed that the ability has leveled up, I think for now I will go to sleep because I'm really tired.

Chapter 7: Question time

Chapter 9 Level up Part 2

Chapter 9

Chapter 8: Level up! Part 1

Chapter 10: Determination

As usual waking up is really refreshing.

I was taking advantage of my sleeping hours to invoke appraisal so that I would pass out in bedtime. Today is the day that Sharl will teach me how to read some characters.

In this one year, I haven't done much else other than memorizing words so that I could speak, therefore most of the time, I just spent it dazing around, the fact that I've got something useful to do these past several days has given me a sense of accomplishment.

After eating my breakfast, we immediately began our class of learning the characters. Farne and Mill are also studying together with me.

In this system of characters there doesn't seem to be and ideographic writings, instead everything is written in phonographic characters. In other words, it's kind of like the alphabet. (TL note: Ideographic is something that uses a symbol to describe itself without a word or sound. Phonography means "sound writing" where the characters represent an element of sound of some sort, hope this helps)

The amount of characters in the alphabet is also not that many. There are 29 characters all together.

The way we practiced was by putting sand on a plate and their using our fingers to write the characters.

The shape of the characters didn't have many curves, and most of the words were composed of straight lines.

Because I was learning it in conjunction with the pronunciation, the alphabet was really easy for me to remember.

It was obvious that my inherent skill “Natural prodigy” effected my learning as well.

Because the grammar is almost the same as Japanese, it feels like I’m writing romanji characters, and it feels quite weird.

Because I already remembered most of it pretty quickly, I decide to use Appraisal on the others.

(Appraisal) → Farne

【Frankston Greed/18/2/7423】

【Male/21/1/7422 Greed Family, First born son】

【Body Condition: Good】

(Appraisal) → Mill

【Milhaear Greed/26/2/7425】(TL: help her name is weird ミルハイア)

【Woman/2/2/7424 Greed Family First born daughter】

【Body condition: Good】

Without a change, I appraised them 5 times. Because I became sleepy after using appraisal so much, I told Sharl I wanted to sleep and I went to bed.

I repeated this process of using Appraisal, and then studying how to read and write every morning, the second day passes by, and on the third morning during my appraisal time…

The level of my inherent skill “Appraisal” increased to level 4.

In addition to telling information about other people’s body condition, at level 4 it was also able to tell me their age.

At first I thought that displaying someone’s age was quite useless as I could already discern someone’s age if I wanted to count their date of their birth in comparison to the year. However an added benefit to this ability was the fact that I could also see the age of manufactured products, raw objects and even

non-living things, it was actually really convenient. Well, there is also the fact that I don't have to calculate the age of something or someone every single time I looked at them, so that in itself was pretty good.

Another thing was level, level probably meant the rank or level of the living thing. My level was 1 and so was Farne's and Mill's. Hegard was level 15 and Sharl was level 14. Our housemaid Myun was level 2. Myun was already 17 years old so I thought that her level would be higher than this but…..

The fact is, I don't even know how I am supposed to raise my level.

However, what's interesting was that if I used appraisal on an object, what's displayed is not the level but the value of the object. For example let me just show you.

【Spoon made out of wood】

【Elm wood】

【Condition: Good】

【Manufactured date: 4/8/7425】

【Value: 10】

【Bed (For infants)】

【Oak wood】

【Condition: Good】

【Manufactured date: 14/12/7421】

【Value: 2500】

【Cube Calendar】

【Beach Material】

【Condition: Good】

【Manufactured Date: 10/7/7389】

【Value: 25】

I used Appraisal frequently until I got sleepy, and every time I woke up again, the number of times I could use Appraisal still increased by one, but the problem

was that the amount of times I had to use it kept increasing as the level of my skill increased.

I've kept track of it until now but, when I first levelled from 0 to 1 it took me 10 times of using appraisal. From level 1 to level 2 it also took 10 times. However, from level 2 to level 3, it took me 20 times of using appraisal, and from level 3 to level 4 it took me 40 times of using appraisal. Most likely in order for me to reach level 5 in appraisal I would need to use it 80 times and in order to reach level 6 it will probably be 160 times before I could level it.

I didn't really know what the limit to the level was, but for now I was just speculating the possibilities.

LV 0 (this is probably the level I got as soon as I was born)

Lv.0-1 10(10) Morning of the Second day

Lv.1-2 20(21) Night of the Second day

Lv.2-3 40(45) Night of the Third Day

Lv.3-4 80(90) Morning of the Fifth day

Lv.4-5 160(170) Night of the seventh day

Lv.5-6 320(324) Morning of the tenth day

Lv.6-7 640(665) Night of the Thirteenth day

Lv.7-8 1280(1325) Morning of the eighteenth day

Lv.8-9 2560(2614) Morning of the twenty-fitfh day

The figures I came up with in the brackets is how many times Appraisal needed to be used before I became sleepy. For instance from level 6 to level 7, at level 6 I needed to use Appraisal 320 times to level up, but at level 5, it will take me ten days in order to level up, and I will be able to use appraisal at least 25 times before I get sleepy. At this point, if I used Appraisal another 21 times I would hit level 6. However, This was a situation where I still could use appraisal 4 more times, therefore adding an incremental value of 4 more times using appraisal before I needed to pass out, I would be able to gain enough uses by the Night of the Thirteenth day to improve my appraisal to level 7. By this period of time, the amount of times I could use Appraisal without fainting would probably be 36

times, and the amount of time I could still use appraisal immediately after levelling would be 25 times.

Today, is the morning of the fifth day, therefore if I calculated based on this figure, the amount of time it would take me to reach level 9 would be another 20 days. At that point in time, I should be able to use Appraisal 70 times in a row without fainting. I would compare this experience to me playing a role-playing game (RPG) and collecting experience values. In short, my aim would be to continuously use the inherent skill 'appraisal', and by doing so acquire enough experience in order to potentially master the skill to a sufficient level.

Additionally, in terms of my study in how to read and write characters, there is already plenty of things that I could say, and my progress was quite extraordinary. I already completely memorized the alphabet of this world, including all the capital letters or small letters. I also completely memorized the vowels and if I started spelling out the words according to a rough pronunciation it would not be a problem for me to write the word.

Nevertheless, there were plenty of words like the English language, where the pronunciation of the word doesn't actually sound the same, in this scenario, there is no other choice but to spend time in order to learn it.

Anyways, right now my appraisal level is at 4, and I just noticed that I could only use appraisal a few more times. In the case that I don't completely use up all my ability to use Appraisal what would happen then? Obviously I wouldn't get sleepy right? And does this also mean that if I don't get sleepy, the frequency doesn't reset and I can only use it a few more times, until I fall asleep to recover? I think that I should try this theory out as soon as possible. The only demerit in trying this theory out would be the fact that my levelling rate slows down very slightly.

Whilst I was just dimly watching my appraisal window with a vacant gaze, I started to notice a change in the window.

【Alein Greed/5/3/7429】

【Male/14/2/7428 Greed household, Second Son】

【Condition: Good】

【Age: 1 year old】

【Level: 1】

The brightness between 1-4 line and the fifth line is different. The 1-4 line seems to be a little brighter compared to the 5th line. When I stared at the first line, which was my own name, for some reason another window opened within the appraisal window!

【Alein Greed: The day he was named (Baptism day): 5th of March, Year 7429】

Is there a meaning to this?

Just as I was thinking this, I started to focus my gaze on the line which had information about me being part of the Greed Household.

I gazed specifically at the word greed, as it continued to grow brighter.

【Greed Household: Ron Belt Kingdom. Day of appointment: 3rd October, Year 7353】

【Rise to power: 12th generation Marquis Webdosu's Fourth son, Samato Webudosu becomes independent and establishes the household】

【The current family head of the Greed household is Hegard Greed of the third generation】(This guy is the father of Alein, his full name is confusing ヘグリィヤールル If anyone wants to have a go at it)

Just like god has told me, having an inherent skill like mine is a true advantage.

The sub-window (Tentative name) seems to stop here for now.

I really wanted to find out more information about the Marquis Webudosu, but….

I closed the open sub-window and this time I gazed at the second line.

【Male; Birthday is 14 February, 7428 A person of the Greed Household, Second son】

The sub-window opened up in two parts.

【Race: Ragudariosu Race】

I see, this race is probably akin to people of the Anglo-Saxon race from earth.

This part also stops here, as no more sub-windows will open. When I returned back to the Greed Household and opened the information about the second son, it was the same info as a little while ago. Well for now I suppose this much is to be expected.

Next let's investigate the third line.

【Condition: The present state of both the body and mind: It's excellent; definitely no problems】

This is what came out. I actually wanted to know a little bit more about the meaning of the words used to describe my condition, however….

The sub-window doesn't open any more than this.

Eei, forget it then, let's go to the next one.

【Age: One full year after being born: This is rounded down to the nearest decimal point】

Don't joke around, what is this crap. I already know that kind of thing. Even if a number like 1.04 came out, how troublesome would that be?

Oh well… I understood clearly that even if the room goes dark and I can't see anything, if any object or thing lights up as I am in appraisal mode, than that means I can find out more about it. Well, in this case, I will defer the experiment of not using Appraisal until I faint to a later date. In any case, I feel like it will be best if I used Appraisal as much as possible and increase the level. In 20 more days, I can hit level 9, and it won't be too late to experiment around with my ability once I reach level 10 anyways. If I added another 10 days on top of everything, I could probably hit level 10. In other words, I just have to delay my experiment until the next month.

After thinking like this, I immediately used up the last vestiges of Appraisal, before drifting off to sleep.

Two days after, at night time, my inherent skill raised a level and became level 5.

Naturally the amount of information being displayed also increased. Although I couldn't do anything but laugh, the values that appeared were actually HP and

MP.

【Alein Greed/5/3/7429】

【Male/14/2/7428 Greed Household Second son】

【Condition: Good】

【Age: One year old】

【Level: 1】

【HP : 6(6)　MP : 9(18)】

As I thought this was just like a role-playing game that I used to play as a junior high school student. Ultima was a good game, but I only tried it once. Dorae was also pretty good but I also only played it once. I'm at a loss, I truly didn't play much video games back in earth. If only I played a little more, I would probably be able to understand the concepts of this world a little more.

By the way, after levelling up to level 5, the fifth line which displayed my level also lighted up to show more information.

【Level; This is a number that all living things possess which express their ability/talent numerically. It is increased by accumulating experience points】

If experience is acquired, I will be able to level up? This is becoming more and more like a game, isn't it? The problem is how am I supposed to gain the experience points? Is it going to increase if I kill demons? However, even when Farne killed the goblin, his level didn't increase from level 1. Does this mean that killing one goblin is not enough to raise your level?

Leaving that aside, lets pay more attention to the matter of MP for now. Right next to the number 9 there is a number (18) in brackets. Is the number in the brackets the maximum value? if I am not mistaken, I used my appraisal ability eight times after eating today's breakfast in order to raise my level. And right now, will be the 9th time. And right now, the present value of MP is at 9. This is very easy to understand. When Appraisal is used once, it will use up one MP. This would imply that the inherent skill appraisal was a magical ability. MP would normally mean Magic Point. Well in any case, the next time I levelled up, I would probably be able to find out more about MP. In order for me to level up I would

need 3 more days.

The fact that my HP is at 6…….I don't really understand what this means. I don't even know how much the average adult would be able to take before dying, or how much damage a single blow would cause?

Three more days have passed.

My MP increases in value. This morning I had 25 MP.

And I should be able to level up if I used appraisal 21 more times.

After eating my meal, I will start using Appraisal.

【Alein Greed/5/3/7429】

【Male/14/2/7428 Greed Household, Second Son】

【Condition: Good】

【Age: One year old】

【Level: 1】

【HP : 6(6)　MP : 3(25)】

【Muscular Strength: 1】

【Agility: 1】

【Dexterity: 1】

【Endurance: 1】

Yeah.

I suddenly had four more lines of information.

In the game Doraku, this is what is called "power" right? Or if you played the game Urutei it would be the "Status" command. The fact that all my parameters are stuck at one right now brings tears to my eyes, nevertheless, considering the fact that I am still a baby, I guess this is natural, right? Well then, shall we look at the commentary explanation in the sub-window for HP and MP?

【HP; Hit Points Life Vitality. The moment the figure reaches zero, you will faint and it will become impossible to take any actions. Upon reaching zero Hit points,

a negative debuff to the endurance value will occur, if the value of endurance reaches a negative value, you will die. If you reach an endurance point of minus one point -1, it will take approximately one week of rest in a safe place to recover. In the case that there is a plus in the numerical value of endurance, each point will allow you to recover 1 day faster. In addition to the age, Muscular Strength adds two points, endurance adds two points and agility adds one point to the total maximum HP points. In addition to this after reaching a certain age, you will stop the benefit of increasing in HP, in fact as you become older, there will be a negative penalty that slightly decreases your HP as you age. Only when the above-mentioned abilities are changed when increasing in level, will the maximum value be updated】

I expected this, I really did, but right now my endurance value was at 1 point, therefore, technically if I were to drop to a minus 1 value right now, I would probably instantly die right?

By the way, my “Age” actually opens another sub window of information but it doesn’t really say anything and just repeats my age. The sub-window won’t open when I try to figure out more about Strength, Agility and Endurance. Ahh, if I level up more, I suppose a sub-window will eventually open.

【Level; this is a value that every living thing has and it quantifies their capabilities/talents/abilities. You can increase your level by acquiring experience】

Isn’t this just the same as last time? When I thought about this another sub-window opened up.

【When you level up, the ability that you used the 1st most and the 2nd most will be the ability that obtains 1 point respectively. HP and MP is also included as an ‘ability’. However, in the case that you possess an inherent skill, the ability that will rise will be from the 1st to the 6th ability instead】

“However” from here onwards just like how the status window displays a dark red name next to the inherent skill, your abilities will also receive a dark red mark next to it. Hahaaha, I guess this is the privilege god was talking about, how everyone with an inherent skill received more stats.

・The amount of bonus points you obtain when you level up, is way more than

the average people living in this world.

Well doesn't this actually mean that every time I level up, I would actually obtain an increase in all six of my abilities by 1 point? In the case of normal people, they would obtain an increase in their HP and MP followed by their strength and or endurance, which would total to 4 points increase, however in my case, I would gain HP, MP, Strength, Agility, Dexterity and Endurance, which would be an increase to all six of my status points for a total of 6 points. I feel like not only is my inherent skill really amazing, the fact that this bonus is given to people like us is almost like a cheat.

The next thing is MP.

【MP; Magic/Mental Point. Willpower. The lower this value becomes, any sense of self-control, motivations, discipline and or devotion will be decreased to reflect the value, and when it reaches zero it will become impossible to act against your primal desires and instincts. Moreover, this value will decrease every time magic is used. Although it recovers at approximately a rate of one point every five minutes when you are awake, if you haven't experienced an MP loss of more than 6 points than it will not recover. Also, if you rest continuously for four hours or more by sleeping, then you will be able to recover your MP to the maximum value. A one point increase to MP is given every 5 years of age, another method to increase it is MP will be gained by one point for every level you have in a certain magic. Another method to increase the value of MP other than when you level up, is when MP reaches a value of zero it will have a probability to rise in value depending on your age. to calculate this value, you multiply your age by itself i.e 1×1=1, 2×2=4 etc, and then you subtract this value from 100% i.e 100-1 = 99 %, 100-4= 96 %. Even if your age exceeds 100 years of age, if your mana reaches zero, you will still have a 1% chance to increase your MP】

Muu, I have come to understand a variety of things. The first thing is, the reason for my increase in the amount of times I can use Appraisal every single time I used up all my MP until it reached a value of zero, every time I woke up, I would be able to use appraisal an addition 1 more time before I passed out. My age is currently 1 year old. Multiplying 1 by 1 is equal to 1. Therefore the probability that my MP would increase in value, is actually 99 %. Moreover,

when I first recovered and used appraisal a couple of times when my MP was still full, I could not recover my MP even though I endured staring at the window for approximately 10 minutes. This is because, I didn't use appraisal 6 times yet and I hadn't yet experienced an MP loss beyond the value of 6.

The fact that the value is left at 6 is probably some sort of safety mechanism left in place for living beings. For a normal person who cannot practice magic, the maximum value to raise using the method of MP consumption is surely not going to work out for them, therefore the maximum value would only raise every 5 years when they aged. And when they first reached the age of 26, if they were normally, they would for the first time in their lives, hit an MP value of 6. IF the case that you wanted to round down to fractions, when they reached 25 years of age, they would have a MP point of 5.8. Moreover, Mp is not only used for magic, but is also considered as a part of Willpower. In order to be in complete control of one's desires, they would need to reach an age of 26, wouldn't they? In this case, I believe that what they mean by desire, is the three major desires a human can possesses, namely: Appetite, Sleep Desire and Sexual Desire.

Although there are many individual variations, I was for sure really weak to the desires of appetite and the desire to sleep. Well in a sense, this is probably because my body is not yet at the age where it will generate sexual desires, although I cannot know for sure whether using me as an example for this particular scenario will be accurate or not, oh well. Until a little while ago, I was crying whenever I got hungry, and when I was sleepy I would also cry. This is probably because I started out with 1 MP. For the past few days, if I didn't use up my MP completely, I can endure certain things without crying without any trouble at all. The secondary sex characteristics of puberty will hit when people reach around 13 years of age, so right now, this particular aspect is not that relevant to me. Technically if someone was at an MP value of 3 or 4 there would probably be a sort of problem, they would probably fall to their desires and if they were careful, they would probably start acting on their sexual desires and start pleasuring themselves or taking direct action.

After fully growing into an adult, at about 26-30 years of age, the MP value of an average person would be at 6 and even if somebody wanted to seduce them or tempt them, they would be able to have enough Willpower to resist. Unlike

the value of HP, it seems that MP doesn't decrease even if you age to a certain point, Occasionally, there is a person with an amazing amount of discipline and willpower, and most likely, these types of people had for some reason or another, been able to cut their MP values to zero coincidentally which increased their maximum MP value at a young age.

If this is true, that this is a problem for Farne and Mill. Farne is already seven years old now. Even if he used up all his MP, the probability that it will increase is only going to be 51%. Mill was 5 years old so she would have a 75% chance of increasing in MP. If they were able to build up their sense of discipline and will power from a ripe age, it will be much better for their future right? By some means or another, I really want to make them use up their MP so that it can increase. In any case, at the age of 10 or more, the probability to increase their MP will be capped at 1%. I want to consult about this matter with Sharl and ask her to teach them simple magic, so that they will be able to use it regularly, However, how am I supposed to explain all this to her? To begin with, my two siblings haven't even mastered the art of reading or writing like me yet. At the very least, I suppose I need to wait until they are able to properly read and write?

No, Even though Mill was still in an alright place, Farne was 7 years old already. If he turns 8 years of age, the probability falls to 36% and at 9 years of age, the probability to increase his MP goes down to 19%. The faster he learns the better. However, doesn't this mean that I have to be able to explain what was happening to my body, I don't think they will trust in my words? No no, if I revealed my true colors right now, I really don't know what might occur. In the off chance, that I am persecuted by my own family, what then? Crap, no matter how much I think about this, I can't find a good solution.

Even though the matter regarding Farne's MP is quite urgent, it's not like something can be done immediately within a few days, therefore, I think that I will arrange the information and perform a more thorough analysis. I might be able to think of something useful in this period of time.

For the first time since I was reborn into this world, I used my brain to its fullest potential.

Chapter 8: Level up! Part 1

Chapter 10: Determination

Chapter 10

Chapter 9 Level up Part 2

Chapter 11: The First Magical Experience

The next day Hegard came back. The round trip to send to priest back to the town of Doritto took approximately 10 days. I'm not entirely sure just how long of a rest they took on their way there, but, even if they went at full speed, it would probably take at least 5 days.

Hegard was riding on horseback, but because he had to adjust to a wagon's speed, it probably made it a lot slower. The wheel of the wagon was a wooden wheel with a ring of metal in the middle of it, no matter how I think about it, I don't think there would be paved roads in this age of civilisation yet.

Although I thought about a lot of things since last night, I will leave it at this for now. The other important thing is…..

I need to use appraisal on my family members.

【Hegard Greed/20/8/7422 Hegard Greed/25/7/7400】

【Male/28/6/7399 Greed Household, Present Master】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age 29 years old】

【Level: 15】

【HP : 156(156)　MP : 6(6)】

【Strength: 24】

【Agility: 19】

【Dexterity: 15】

【Endurance: 23】

He’s amazing… As expected of someone who is at level 15. However, as I expected his MP is only at 6.

【Shirley Greed/8/6/7421 Shirley Tune/24/11/7401】

【Female/11/10/7400 Greed Household First wife】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age 28 years old】

【Level: 14】

【HP：101(101)　MP：43(43)】

【Strength: 14】

【Agility: 17】

【Dexterity: 24】

【Endurance: 14】

Umu. Although mother’s level is only 1 behind father, her MP value is overwhelmingly more than father. Because she had some sort of special magic skill, the distribution of stats and the bonus points she received towards MP is different.

Even so, her MP was only 43. I am at 28 MP, when I think about it, is this insufficient? No, in comparison with a lot of people in this world, even if I can’t call myself the baby with the highest MP, I can still confidently say that I would be much higher than the average.

【Fransten Greed/18/2/7423】

【Male/21/1/7422 Greed Household First born son】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age 7 years old】

【Level: 1】

【HP：24(24)　MP：2(2)】

【Strength: 3】

【Agility: 5】

【Dexterity: 3】

【Endurance: 3】

【Milhaya Greed/26/2/7425】

【Female/2/2/7424 Greed Household First born daughter】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age: 5 years old】

【Level: 1】

【HP : 16(16)　MP : 1(1)】

【Strength: 2】

【Agility: 3】

【Dexterity: 2】

【Endurance: 2】

Both my brother and sister had an expected amount of status points.

【Myunerin Tobasu/19/2/7427 Myunerin Saguaru/2/12/7412】

【Female/29/11/7411 Greed household Tobasu First born Daughter】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age: 18 years old】

【Level: 2】

【HP : 65(65)　MP : 4(4)】

【Strength: 8】

【Agility: 12】

【Dexterity: 8】

【Endurance: 8】

For the sake of it I also used Appraisal on Myun to see her stats. Well it’s not

really a big deal.

A little while ago I thought that she may be a little low levelled for the average people of her age, however, it could also be the case that my parents were the abnormal ones. But, isn't it a little weird?

「Father, is the town of Doritto far away?」

「Hm? I guess it is, if you go by horse it will take around 4 days」

I see. Let's assume that a wagon can go at approximately 3 Km per hour, then if it took 4 days it should be around 120 Km to reach the town.

「Is it about 120 Km away? That's seems really far doesn't it」

「Eh? You can do calculus?」

Hegard seemed really surprised as he spoke.

「Calculation? Ahh If wagons are used in a flat surfaced road, they should be a little faster than an adult person walking, right? But, the road to Doritto is probably filled with stones and gravel, and so I predict that the speed of the wagon would be halved? After eating breakfast, the travel would begin for roughly five hours until reaching lunch. After resting a little at lunch, and eating a meal, you would then prepare to move again for another 5 hours, because the speed of the wagon would be quite slow when moving on rough terrain, after travelling for a total of 10 hours, the distance travelled during the day would amount to approximately 30 km. And because all I had to do was multiply it by four, it would turn out to be around 120Km, is what I thought…..」

「And you are telling me that you have been able to calculate this? You truly are a genius, aren't you?」

As usual Hegard was speaking to me with his eyes wide open and was very surprised. Although there was a couple of people around here, I was whispering in a voice so that only Hegard and Shirl could hear me talk.

「Father, later on I have something really important to say to both of you. Could you please give me some time, perhaps after we've eaten dinner?」

「Ah? Ahh. Alright sure……」

Hegard was looking at Sharl with his still surprised look but he still replied in

the affirmative. I think they are getting accustomed to my way of talking…. The pace is starting to go according to my desires.

I use appraisal whilst eating dinner as usual, and fill up the quota. My brother and sisters were bundled off to the children's room, Myum was putting them to bed with a lullaby, and in the dining room, only my parent's and I were here.

「I'm sorry, Father, Mother. I have something a little important to discuss…… I think that I want to start talking after Myun returns here. At the worst case, Elder brother and Elder Sister will overhear us talk but that will be fine, however since Myun is not part of our family do you think it will be alright if she hears about this?」

「Myun is like family to us, she's not someone to leak out information that she's heard from this household…..」

「That's true, she's not like that」

Both my parents were vouching for Myun. After that, I waited for Myun to return so I asked Sharl various questions in regards to magic to pass the time. Soon after, I confirmed Myun's approaching footsteps.

Now, the performance will start. I can only hope that my acting skills are good enough for this to work.

「Alright then, I think I want to start now. It's about my naming ceremony that took place a few days ago. The truth is, I met with great grandfather Samato」

Samato was founder of the Greed Household and I was able to know this fact because I obtained the information from my appraisal ability. If I remember correctly he was the Marquis's Webdosu's fourth son. Although it's a little cliché, I wanted to tell them that I was acting under the instructions of my ancestor. Of course before utilising this plan, I already confirmed that my great-grandparent had already passed away. Well let's not say my great-grandfather, even my grandfather has already passed away.

「You met him? What exactly do you mean?」

Hegard was curiously asking about the situation. Well this is to be expected.

「Yes, he came out towards me in a dream that night. And great-grandfather

told me… “You three siblings have a talent for magic. You need to train to your limits in magic during the day and after reaching your limits, you should get enough rest before training in the way of the sword. You need to begin this training as soon as possible, at the worst case, you should continue this way of life for about 10 years”, is what grandfather said… Another thing is, he told me that I should talk in this kind of manner」

「Hey, Sharl. Have you ever talked to Al about our grandfather Samato?」

「I haven’t」

「Is that so…… And, is that the end of the message Al?」

「No, there is still a continuation」

「Continue then」

「Yes, the next thing great-grandfather said was… “There is still room for this town of Bakuddo to grow. Alein, after doing magic practice and sword training, you must go around with your father to search for any avenues of growth and development within the territory”, is what he said」

「What?」

Father was starting to get angry. But, this behaviour was already within my predictions.

「Father, there is still a continuation. “I will give you the knowledge to do so, using this piece of information, I order you to make Bakkudo prosper and help out your elder brother as his counsellor…..”」

After that, I just spouted some vague bullshit.

Hegard seemed to be angry at the fact that it looked like I was going to take over the Greed family estate and jump over Farne, because for aristocrat’s, it is a tradition (That the eldest child takes over as head of the family).

Nevertheless that is not my intention at all.

After meeting god a spark started to grow within me.

1. There are 39 people who transmigrated in this world including me. (However, eight people are already dead)

2. Inherent skills are given to those who transmigrate here (I am given two)
3. For those who have transmigrated in this world, when they level up, they are given three times the bonus points.

Considering these three factors, being content at just being in the position of a local lord is impossible. Furthermore, aside from the fact that I am a person who transmigrated and the fact that I have inherent skills, I have already made a promise to myself with self-determination to be a better person.

All of those who came here are from the present age of Japan. Meaning they are from a modern Japan…..

At my advanced age Japanese people probably didn't grow up receiving any special military training. They are probably not informed in matters of battle strategy, and it is unlikely for them to have any experience fighting a war. In our present world which seemed to be around the middle ages, 8 or 9 cases out of 10, people will resort to violence in order to obtain what they want. The fact that creatures such as goblins exist in this world, increases the important of individual fighting power even more. For a world like this where weird living creatures are rampant, it's an important factor to have military prowess, I am sure of it. Not only this, most people would not have the knowledge to truly get a military force organized, give them training and make them submit to a code of discipline.

I dare say, that they wouldn't understand the structure of a gun in order to make various arms and weapons. Even if a person were to have a small amount of knowledge in these matters, at best they would be amateurs. Additionally, although the raw materials of gun powder may be famous, the correct amount of mixture and how to make the gun itself using metal working is not general knowledge and therefore it is unlikely for them to know how to do it. In this world I am quite sure that there is no full-fledge smiths with the ability to create high quality weapons and or guns. Using Hegard's sword as an example, whilst it may have been forged to a certain extent, it looks like for the most part it has just been merely sharpened using a whetstone. If this is the quality of the metal being used on the gun, at best you will be able to fire 1 round of bullets after which, the guns aim will decrease substantially.

Whilst I may be in a small province, my father is the local feudal lord of this city

and this is the type of equipment he is forced to use. Just like god has said previously, the current level of civilisation is akin to the 15th century. Another thing to keep in mind is that if there are goblins wandering around town, there is no reason for people to not want to advance their weaponry, and yet it hasn't been done. Therefore, it is obvious that they do not have the sufficient knowledge to do so. I must say that the level of civilisation is truly quite low. Moreover, in terms of city development it seems that they haven't even reached the full potential of the 15th century. Right now, other than parts of things being comparable to Europe in the 15th century, they haven't really caught up. For instance, because of the existence of healing magic, the people have been inhibited from researching medical science and development in this area might have been obstructed because of this.

If this was the present earth, it wouldn't be realistic to start your own territory or build your own castle, founding your own country is also just a wild pipe dream that someone may have whilst joking around with their friends. The reason for that is simple. Civil rights and human rights have been established and a large majority of the people in the present earth are an advanced nation who adopts some form of democracy, not only that but, the academic level of most people are quite high. Also, with the development of guns and weapons of mass destruction it is impossible for developing countries like Africa to want to fight with such overwhelming technology. However, if you compare it to the world I live in? Almost nobody is educated, and I have yet to see anyone carry a gun.

In any case, my plan is to create my own country. Well the quickest way to accomplish this would be to make Bakkudo village my stronghold and start a conquest of all of Webudosu"s territory, however I have no just cause to do so right now. Especially if I had to force my elder brother to disinherit his first born right and if I had to take over Bakkudo by force, this wouldn't look good for my image. Although usurpation may not be viewed as a negative thing in this world, but in any case, I have no qualms or hatred with my family so why would I ever need to do such a thing? In fact, when Farne and Mill tried to protect me from the goblins I felt really grateful. They were truly caring siblings. Therefore, I decided to try and help them out by potentially increasing their MP.

Once I become an adult, I plan to leave this village and make a name for

myself, this would be a much better alternative. Apparently according to this earth's standards, when one reaches the age of 15, they will be considered an adult. Until that time, I should work hard for Bakkudo to repay their kindness. I wasn't able to be dutiful to my parents in my past life, however in this life I plan to be as helpful as I can. After all, I am a man with four parents. Just from the fact that I was loved by all four of my parents, makes me feel like I have been blessed and I am really happy about this fact.

After helping out this city, I plan to go to a big city in order to make a name for myself. If I just think about this calmly, and train diligently till I become an adult, I should be able to be quite strong when that time comes. Not only do I have two inherent skills, I also get the huge bonus from levelling up. Moreover, because I have sufficient knowledge, if I make something which doesn't yet exist in this world, money won't be a problem for me. In the worst case scenario, even if I am unable to establish a kingdom of my own, I will at least be able to become a full-fledged merchant due to the amount of economical knowledge I've built up from my past life.

First things first, I need to learn the inner workings of this new world, and everything will start from there.

[Chapter 9 Level up Part 2]

[Chapter 11: The First Magical Experience]

Chapter 11

Chapter 10: Determination

Chapter 12: A life without an Alarm Clock

The next morning was my long-awaited start to magic training.

Last night, I went to my limits of using my MP and then afterwards I got sufficient rest…. Although in saying this, was my mother successfully persuaded to teach us? Sharl was likely to be in deep thought. I mean first of all, the usual steps to learning magic would be to first perceive the flow of magic, but I asked her to teach us magic so that we could expend our MP to its limits.

Four chairs were brought to the front of the house, first of all she held a twig in her left hand and used her right hand to grab on to the pointed end. When she did this, the pointed end of the twig caught on fire. Only a brief moment passed when I saw her hand was shining with light, and although it was hard to tell because of the sunshine this early in the morning, I was sure that it did light the fire. I was in a rush as I used appraisal on Sharl, and it turns out that she did indeed use 1 Mp point to cast the flame. Right now, she didn't say any words to cast the spell did she? It did not seem like she used an incantation.

「This is a branch of fire magic. It is one of the rudimentary things you need to learn in magic, but I want you guys to first learn something even simpler. Farne, try to make this flame flicker. Use both of your hands, hold them up and place them on both sides of the flame, and try to pass magic from one palm to the other palm. Imagine it within your mind, as it passes from your right palm to your left palm. If you do it well, the flame should flicker」

Farne did as he was told and held his hands to both sides of the fire, when he did this, for some reason or another he had a really troubled expression as he started to groan in an effort to make the flame quiver. After a few minutes the twig fully burns out and Sharl tossed the twig on to the ground in order to put

the fire out. The next person to try make the flame quiver would be Mill, and last it would be me.

All three of us were unable to do this well.

This time around after igniting the twig, Sharl gave it for Mill to hold and she positioned herself behind Farne as if embracing him firmly from behind. She placed both of her hands, right besides Farne's hands which were trying to make the flame move.

「Alright, Farne, here I go. Please try to remember this feeling」

As soon as she said this, both of her hands shined. Although the flame began to shake rapidly it did not disappear.

「Farne, do you think you can continue to do this?」

「Uu, Kuu, uuu, I will try my best」

Farne is really obedient. At the same time, I was looking at Farne and opening up his status with Appraisal to check on his MP. It seems that his MP has not decreased from 2. Sharl positioned her hands on the outside of Farne's once again. Farne was taken aback, but he quickly regained his composure and screamed out his fighting spirit as he stared directly into the flame.

When he did so, Farne's hand glowed blue quite dimly. The flame flickers. He used…….1 MP!

Farne is now able to expend at least 1 MP.

After that Sharl lights up another twig, and after making Farne hold the twig, she was trying to teach Mill in the same manner. Mill was able to make the flames flicker even faster than Farne was able to, however because she reached her limit, it seems that she became really sleepy afterwards.

Sharl then lifts Mill in her arms and brings her inside the main residence.

「Oi, Al, did you see it? Magic is an amazing thing isn't it? I wonder if I can become a magician like mother one day?」

Although it was kind of expected, it would seem that Sharl is known as a magician.

「I certainly saw it. It's amazing. It will be awesome if I can learn to use it as well」

「Hahah, that's true. But you know, this is really tiring. I think that it might be a little tough on Al. Even Mill has become so tired that she has already needed to sleep」

As he was saying such things, Sharl had returned.

「Alright, Farne. Whilst you haven't forgotten the previous sensation, you should try it again」

「Eh, isn't it supposed to be my turn next?」

I was a little dissatisfied so I raised a complaint.

「Once, you remember the feeling of how to use magic, you need to repeat it as soon as possible until it's ingrained into you, now then, Al do you think that you will be able to hold the flame?」

「Yes, I will be fine」

I see, well I suppose if it's something that you need to learn using your senses, it's probably better to get used to it quickly.

「Then, Farne. Try it one more time」

Just like before Sharl placed her hands just outside of Farnes and soon it started to glow. This time around, much faster than before, Farne was able to make the flame flicker. Farne was really happy as he showed a beaming smile, but in the next instant a huge sense of drowsiness swept in and he was unable to endure it any longer. I suppose she expected this to happen, Sharl carried Farne in her arms as she went inside the house again.

「Fuu, I knew it would be like this, that's why I wanted to teach you guys when you became a little older, this is much more normal. If you are still too young when you learn magic, your limit is still really small, so people have said that it is dangerous to learn when you are young」

「Normally what age would you be before you started learning magic?」

「Hmm, normally it's after you become an adult, or perhaps it's a little bit before that? If your body hasn't properly matured yet, then there isn't much

magic in you, therefore, you can't really practice much」

I see, is that why everyone has such low magic capacity? Because nobody was purposefully using magic before the age of 9, there is not much room for growth once they reach adulthood.

「It should be fine, I don't think great-grandfather would tell us to do such a thing without a good reason. I am sure that he has his own reasons」

「I suppose so, Well then, the next one is you, Al」

Sharl picked up a rather long twig and after igniting it, she thrust it into the ground.

「Then, let's try it」

When Sharl puts her hand against the back of my hand, it starts to glow a blue light, and I could feel a warm feeling passing through from one palm to the other. Is this what the flow of magic feels like? It's really warm, it kind of feels like when you plunge your hands into hot water on a very cold winter night. I understand, so all I have to do is replicate this feeling intentionally to make it work? Eh, wait a second, can I really do such a thing?

「Do you think that you can try it yourself? I will stop my flow of magic now alright?」

「Okay, are you stopping it now?」

「Yes. I stopped it」

Muu. Immediately the flame stopped flickering. I watched the flame intently and willed it to shake.

But it doesn't move at all.

Even Farne and Mill was able to do it, after having come this far, it would be a joke if I couldn't do it right?

Isn't this a really crucial part to my plans working?

「Al, for a flame to start shaking, what do you think it needs normally?」

「Well if we blow our breath's on it, or if the wind blows……」

「Yes, in that case, try to imagine that a wind is blowing from your right hand,

and your left hand is sucking up that wind」

What the, what's with that? I mean it would be easy if I really had a mouth on my hands to blow out wind but…

Although I tried to put the image of my palm having a mouth, it just felt way too unnatural.

If I wanted the flame to shake, not only would I need an air flow, but I would also need some flow of energy of some kind. Energy, flow, flow forth energy…..

「Here, I will try helping you again」

For the second time, Sharl put her hands next to mine and made her magic flow.

Flowing energy. Moreover, I feel the energy flows into my body as well.

I suddenly had a thought, and I decided to imagine that there is a transparent blood vessel that is transmitting energy from my right hand to the left hand.

Obviously the center of the blood vessel is the flame.

I tried to imagine that the transparent blood vessel was being burnt by the flame.

Uohhh, this is really hot.

It almost felt like my veins were being burnt alive.

「Hot!」

What? Why is it that even though I am not touching the flame, I can already feel the heat?

The flame is roughly separated from me by at least 15 cm.

This is similar to a candle's flame, and it shouldn't feel hot at all from this distance.

In that case, why did I feel the heat?

At that time, I was imagining the transparent veins that connected from my left hand to my right hand starting to burn. Is magic about making what you imagine into a reality? Is that the kind of phenomenon it is?

Well next should I try imagining that a virtual fan is in my right hand? I literally imagined one of those small fans that used a battery to move in my right hand.

Pitter patter.

Pitter patter.

Pitter patter.

「Ohhh」

Just when I thought that a blue light was shining on my right hand, the flame died out. The feeling of receiving wind still remains in my left hand.

「Ehh? You are using wind magic…..?」

Sharl was at a loss for words.

「Al, are you alright? Don't you feel sleepy?」

「Yes, I am completely fine, mother」

「Really? Then let's try it again」

Sharl lights up the pointed end of the branch again and…

「Well, without a doubt that was also magic, but since it was way too strong, the fire completely vanished. Just like I said before, I want you to try feeling the magic pass from your right hand to your left hand」

As she said this, she placed her hands next to mine and tried to guide me again.

Once again, I feel the sensation of magic passing through my arms.

This is a little different from the sensation of blood flowing through isn't it?

This isn't like the regular thumping of a heart beat as blood passes through, it's more like a fixed quantity always flows through the arms.

It's almost like my right hand is a faucet of water that is continuously opened, and my left hand was a sort of drainage that was slowly absorbing the water that flowed through….

「Al, you must feel the flow of magic. Magic is always within your body, and is always rotating around you. You must feel for the flow of magic and direct it into

your right hand to move it into your left, alright?」

What's she saying?

Magic is perpetually revolving around my body? Other than blood how can there be another thing revolving around? Lymphatic fluids? That kind of thing is the same as blood….

And then I started to realize it…. Is my previous world knowledge actually hindering my imagination and obstructing my progress?

As a human who lived in the present age of Japan, I naturally learnt a sufficient amount of knowledge in regards to the human anatomy.

Obviously there was no such thing as substitute for the study of "Magic" in this world.

Therefore, because both Farne and Mill were not obstructed with the knowledge I obtained from the previous world, they were able to keep an open mind.

Right now the image I am holding in my mind about magic, is the image of a blue light that shines, just like the one Sharl is using and the one Shiemi-obaasan was using to heal Farne, it was the warm flow of magic.

When I started to imagine a jelly like substance that was blue and that was warm circulating around my body, I started to feel yucky, and disgusted.

No this isn't the feeling I should imagine…

Where the heck did I come up with jelly anyways?

This time I imagined that the blue magic is mixed in with my blood and is flowing through my body.

A magic that endlessly circulates around my body.

I was feeling the existence of the flow as it went from my right hand to other parts of my body, and then back again to my right hand. This "flow" is what I tried to move directly from my right hand to my left.

I imagined a transparent right hand that separates at my elbows and a transparent left hand that separates at my elbows. Right now, I was imagining

the palms of the virtual transparent hands uniting together.

Both my hands started to shine blue, and the flame flickers.

Inside my mind, I felt the feeling of the flame trying to wriggle free out of my virtual hands which was placed in between my virtual palms.

Sharl removed her hands from mine and let me try to do it myself.

She probably felt my magic.

「Ehh, this is…..Well I guess it's fine」

Even if before was just me being lucky, to conjure up that wind magic, right now even I was surprised at how easy it was for me to circulate my magic around my body.

「Umm. Mother, did I do it poorly?」

「It isn't poor. You've done well. Maybe it's because you aren't used to it? I feel like your magic is a little different than the norm」

EH!? Is it different?

「More importantly, you should be getting sleepy soon right? Let's take a break alright?」

What should I do? If I wanted to continue practicing magic any further, she would probably start getting suspicious… Because blue magically light shines when I successfully perform magic, it's not like I can hide it, well let's just continue practicing on my bed. Then, I will pretend to fall asleep here.

「Uuu…..」

「Ara Ara, as I thought, you are still such a cute baby. But, for a baby, the amount of magic this child has is really large. I wonder why this is? Is it because he's such a genius?」

Whilst holding me up, Sharl was talking to herself as she brought me to my bed. I confirmed that Sharl went out of the room, before using appraisal on myself.

【Alein Greed/5/3/7429】

【Male/14/2/7428 Greed Household, Second son】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age 1 years old】

【Level: 1】

【HP：6(6)　MP：20(29)】

【Strength: 1】

【Agility: 1】

【Dexterity: 1】

【Endurance: 1】

Eh? I only used appraisal once on Sharl, once of Farne, and now once on myself, this totals to three times usage. Furthermore the first time I used magic was when I felt a burning hot feeling, the next time was when my hand momentarily shone and the flame blew out, the third time is when I used my virtual hands to successfully make the light flicker, this would be a total of 6 times using magic. Why did my MP decrease by 9 ? are you telling me that when I use magic I will use two points of magic instead of one….? No no, when I checked up on Farne, he was also using 1 MP, I'm sure of it. The last time I used magic, Sharl was kind of surprised, is it maybe because of that? No no, Sharl told me, that I was able to do it "Properly".

In that case, maybe it was the time when my right hand shone momentarily? At that point in time, I am sure I heard that Sharl was saying that I used "Wind Magic". Indeed at that point in time I was imagining a virtual fan was blowing wind from my right hand. Maybe it's this one?

Ah…….. Wind magic is one of the special skills that Sharl had wasn't it? Then perhaps it won't be so weird if I am also able to use Wind Magic.

「Status Open」

【Alein Greed/5/3/7429】

【Male/14/2/7428】

【Greed Household Second Son】

【Special Skill: Water Magic(Lv.0)】

【Special Skill: Wind Magic(Lv.0)】

【Special Skill: Void Magic(Lv.0)】

【Inherent Skill: Appraisal(Lv.6)】

【Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talents】

Ohhh, yeahh. I did it! Eh, wait a second? What is this water magic and void magic?

Well, I guess its fine. Let's ask about it in the afternoon.

Let's just use up the quota of MP with Appraisal and go to sleep, or not.

Let's just practice using magic instead.

I lied down on the bed face turned up, both my hands are raised up, and with my palm face towards each other, I had a space of about 30 cm between them. Just like a moment ago, I imagined a virtual right hand and virtual left hand coming together.

I felt like I was more accustomed to it than a little while ago. I was able to do it quite easily.

I also tried to image a fan blowing. This one took a little more effort, but in the end I was also able to do this.

Next I tried to imagine a transparent blood vessel connecting my two palms. I did it!

After a while, I was able to successfully do it in one go, and I continued to rotate around these three forms.

It's kind of like a bicycle?

My MP was quickly used up and I feel asleep. (**Light Novel Illustration: Chapter 11: Shirley Teaching Alein Magic**)

Chapter 10: Determination

Chapter 12: A life without an Alarm Clock

Chapter 12

Chapter 11: The First Magical Experience

Chapter 13: Minor Magic

After we ate lunch, Hegard shouldered a basket and I was riding on it. I guess father and son thinks alike. When Farne wanted to take me outside he also used the basket, but this time around I was in a much taller position and I could look much further ahead.

Today the plan was to go to the center of the village in order to observe the situation. I was not able to see very many adults within the village. It is likely that the most of the manpower were assigned to the fields to work there during this time of the day. I have roughly understood the geography inside of the village.

Whilst walking around, I asked various questions to Hegard.

I started with the economy in Bakkudo village and the economic situation in our household, I also asked many other things after that, like the currency units used, or the market price of various goods. It did not end there, I also asked about the most fundamental questions—- like what other races existed besides the human race, and the types of magic in this world, these were questions that were considerably important to me.

In this world called Orth, Bakkudo village was one of the villages in the Ron belt kingdom, we were in the west edge of the continent. In terms of it being part of the territory of Webdosu, it was also in the west side of his territory. Whilst the latitude and the longitude are uncertain, and the shape of the continent are also unknown, there was a lot of things that I came to understand.

I heard from Hegard that he was the third son of the Greed Household. Because there was no reason for him to succeed the house, Hegard went out of the house and became an adventurer (!). After that, Hegard came to meet Sharl, who was the fourth daughter of politician who was the third son—- both of

them ran away from their houses and by chance met each other and travelled together as adventurers, as they took on requests as a party. Although an adventurer sounds cool when you hear it, to be frank, they are more of a jack of all trades that primarily does two main things, the first is that they hunt demons and monsters where military forces cannot be sent out, and secondly they act as guards for travelling merchants and the like or perform investigations, these are their main forms of income.

For people that want to get rich really quickly, most of them go into dungeons in search of treasures. Dungeons are here and there throughout the world, and they have become places where demons stay in. Because some really strong demons reside in these places, the aim is to eliminate the monsters in order to get a monetary reward, well another aspect is that many adventurers come to try out and challenge the dungeon, and when they die, these items become part of the treasures within.

Nevertheless, in this world there is something called a first class adventurer, and this is a position that everyone is said to respect. The top class adventurers are usually sent out for missions that the average man cannot do, for example if armies fail to subjugate a really strong demon, the adventurer will be sent out, and there are even cases where they will need to fight dragons (As I expected dragons exist in this world). The one that can request the help of these powerful adventurers are normally (Government agencies, countries, and or powerful/rich aristocrats etc).

Enough of that though, and returning to the topic, the reason why Hegard was finally able to succeed the Greed Family household was because his two older brothers has passed away. When speaking of the order of their deaths, the second elder brother died in an accident when he was around Farne's age, at this time, he was playing around in the river near the center of the village and drowned, the eldest brother was killed in a skirmish battle with the Debasu kingdom which is a neighbouring country which was at war at the time, and this happened approximately five years after Hegard had started travelling. At the same time Hegard's father (My grandfather) sustained severe injuries in the battle, and he also returned with an epidemic, and as a result, there were many deaths within the Bakkudo village due to sickness.

Anyways, Hegard received the information that his elder brother had passed away and that his father had received severe injuries, as a result he hurriedly retired from his work as an adventurer and returned home out of necessity. Although at that time the elder brother had already married, he didn't bear any children, moreover, the wife of the eldest brother and my grandmother were nursing grandfather who was sick at the time, and they caught the epidemic and soon followed him to their deaths. When I heard about the symptoms of the sickness, it seemed like it was Dysentery. Although Shiemi-obaasan tried really hard to use her magic as a healer, people who had advanced symptoms could not be saved no matter what she did.

Also when Hegard returned with Sharl, they tried to cooperate and provide treatment, but for those who were already really sick, it could not be cured. However, there was also some people that got saved as a result of their efforts, and because of this, many of the villagers showed respect and reverence whenever Sharl and Shiemi-obaasan would show up in the village.

I took all this time to get a good grasp of the geography in the village, at the same time I was talking with my father about these things until the evening.

After this we returned home, and we eat supper.

Farne seemed to be practicing the sword all afternoon. Although he was only seven years of age, he's already pretty diligent. What surprised me even more was that Mill also joined in as she tried to do some practice swings.

Well it would seem that Hegard ordered them to do so, but I suppose it's also largely because I told Hegard that I met grandfather and that it was his orders to train ourselves to the very limits with magic and then to train in the sword during the afternoon. We were supposed to begin this type of training as soon as possible and at worst, we would need to continue this for 10 years. Usually it would be normal to start sword training at the age of 7. Well, the reason for this is probably because if you started too early, you wouldn't have the muscles to support the proper training and it would just be inefficient.

Although I felt really badly towards Mill because I didn't put into consideration her age in all of this, it's not like I can just come out clean and tell them that I was lying about all this, so the best I can do is prostrate myself to her in my own

mind. Well in the end, it's not like they were going to force her to do things which she wouldn't be able to do, right? After all she is a girl.

Before I went to bed, I would use appraisal as per usual and consume the rest of my MP.

Ah, it would have been much better if I practiced using magic instead of appraisal……..

The next morning we also started training magic right after we finished our breakfast.

Just like yesterday, it was a training that required us to feel the flow of magic and pass it through our arms.

When I used appraisal, whilst Farne's MP stayed the same, Mill's MP increased.

Farne was going to be 8 years old in another 10 months. Therefore, if he completely expended all his MP he should be able to reach an increase of about 150 points, right? And from the age of 8 to the age of 9 he would probably be able to increase by another 120-130 points. And then from the age of 9 to the age of 10, he can increase it further by around 60-70 points. All in all he would be able to gain a total of around 330 points. If I am not mistaken, in this world, there is nobody with such a high amount of MP.

In Mill's case, she would be able to gain even more than Farne. In my estimation, she would be able to obtain around 850 points. Although it would be a pain to actually expend such a huge amount of mana each day, in a sense it would probably be good for her as she would probably be able to marry into a good family as a result of such a profound MP.

In any case, the problem in regards to MP has been solved for now.

Next is the learning of magical spells.

However, I don't think we will have much problems with this matter as well.

To be honest with you here, I think that even more so than myself, my elder siblings have a talent for magic. Whilst they had only been studying magic for a period of 1 day, they can already pass magic quite easily, keeping the flow active

for at least several seconds. Before they knew it, they would use all their MP and go to bed. It didn't even take them 1 minute to end everything? For me, it took quite a bit of time before getting used to it. Just taking the time to imagine the magic passing through my body would take 10 seconds. Well honestly, this is already pretty short.

After successfully casting it about 3 times, I also pretended to be sleepy again just like yesterday, after which Sharl would carry me to bed and I would practice by myself. Well as expected since I could practice over and over, I started to get pretty good at it. Incidentally, I also tried casting water magic and wind magic. After trying it out for several times continuously, I was getting quite good at casting them as well. This rotation is truly like a bicycle…

At noon we would wake from our naps and eat lunch, and I would then go with Hegard riding on his back on the basket.

Today our schedule is to go and see the fields.

First of all, we would go to the side of the houses. Right now it has passed the middle of March, and it was the time when we needed to make ridges to sow the seed of the wheat. Seemingly, the tools they used were a plow and a hoe.

I didn't see them using any animals like an oxen or a horse, in order to farm at a larger scale. Well I asked Hegard the reason for this, and he told me that for peasants and commoners alike, horses were not something cheap enough for them to afford. When I proposed that we should implement domestic animals to help with the farming process, it would seem that certainly there is some areas with under the Marquis Webudosu's territory that has domestic animals to help them farm. However, Bakkudo was a village where the land had little cultivation, in any case I understood one of the reasons why they didn't use the manure of the animals and why they didn't have much domestic animals.

Although the efficiency is sure to improve drastically, they have not used domestic animals, it would seem that animals are only used on territory that is under the direct control of Marquis Webdosu, the reason for this was many, there was an economic reason, a cultural reason and also a spatial reason, In the Ron Belt kingdom there was a story that spread around. This story was about the king founder of the Ron Belt kingdom and it was the story of how this person

was the main leading figure in founding the country.

At one stage in a great war of the Ron Belt kingdom, the founder was in a dangerous situation, however his loyal steed sacrificed its body and risked its life to protect its master. In the middle of escaping it was able to outrun two oxcarts by pure sheer will and physical stamina, and finally when they got to safety, the horse broke down in exhaustion and died. The founder of the Ron Belt kingdom was touched by this act from his loyal steed and since then, the kingdom does not treat oxen's and horses roughly, I hear that he even enacted a law that prohibited making the animals to labour and or farming. Obviously this was a bad law, and after realizing it, the founder withdrew such a law a little while later.

However, because it became a sort of habit and anecdote, the country hasn't popularized the use of animals for farming. When I asked out of curiosity about how long ago this was, apparently, the founder was alive approximately 500 years ago. When I thought that these people were crazy, for not using the horses for a period of 500 years, after the death of the founders, I wanted to know in more detail, and apparently this wasn't the only reason for it. To begin with, it would seem that the overall number of horses and cattle are actually really scarce and this is the main reason for not using them. In any case, even within Bakkudo village, there was only 3 domesticated animals. This was pretty much the same across all of the other villages.

To begin with, a horse's originally came from the east, continent of Oraddo, and in the west provinces there didn't seem to be any wild horses lying around, similarly for cow's and cattle, they seem to be from another continent as well. Therefore, the price became exceedingly high, due to the scarcity of the product, and normally only noble families or perhaps travelling merchants were able to afford horses and such. This is where I have a question. So after all this, why hasn't there been any attempts to breed and raise them? Horses and Cattle are easily breed able and they should be able to fall pregnant every year.

After asking Hegard this question, my doubts were cancelled. I hear that in this world, it is a taboo to help domestic animals give birth, this is one of their belief systems. Because of this religious belief, most of the animals that are able to give birth actually die soon after because no help is given to them. And even the half

that do manage to survive the birth, if there isn't even milk given from the parents they would certainly die, because there is no other milk source from other animal parents. Not only this, there was also plenty of stillborns and this was the main cause of why the number of animals remained really low.

As a secondary factor, because large-scale domestic animals, such as horses, donkeys, and cows are extremely expensive, they become a target for theft and robbery, and they would also die during the wars and or battles, and because they taste really good, it is not unusual for demons and monsters to hunt them for food either. Taking all of this into account, even if by some chance, a villager accumulated enough wealth to purchase a horse or cow, the fact that there is so much danger involved and if by some freak accident, the horse or cow got killed or stolen, then they would be in a huge loss. Therefore, not many people had the courage to buy them.

At this point in time, I also asked my father about the religious system in this world. At the very least, within the Ron Belt Kingdom, there wasn't really any major religious sects like the ones in present day earth. There doesn't seem to be a word called "religion" either in this world. The closest thing to a religion would be Shintoism. In this world, it is believed that every single thing that exists has a god attached to it. And most people believe in the fact that there is gods and goddesses.

I already expected most of the things about religion, but what I did not expect was the fact that there is no other religions that exist outside of this one. The other day, when the priest came into my home to perform the naming ceremony, whilst it may be impolite for me to say this but, he really resembled a Shinto priest. It wasn't a profession that held extreme respect, instead it felt more like one of those odd jobs, and my classmates in the previous world had said this at one stage "Oh family home is also a Shinto shrine". Because there isn't any political influence/authority from the religion, people are obviously not being forced to follow the religion. However, they are actually indispensable existences for particular events, and when they do perform those events, respect is given to them. Such is their existence. Therefore, I don't really have to worry about religion being a troublesome thing.

For today, we stayed around the fields until the very last moment, before

returning for supper. Although I had thought that we may need to work on the securing the river that flows to the center of the village, there seemed to be no records of Bakkudo village ever being flooded, therefore I decided that there was no urgent need to create a dam.

As soon as I finished supper, I started to practice my appraisal as per usual…..Or not, I mean I practiced using magic and this is when I realized something interesting.

■My previous schedule

・I get up in the morning（MP+1）

・Have breakfast

・Use appraisal

・Go to sleep

・Wake up during the afternoon（MP+1）

・Eat lunch

・Use Appraisal

・Sleep

・Wake up in the evening（MP+1）

・Eat dinner

・Use Appraisal

・Go to sleep

I realized that I was gaining 3 MP each day.

However today, this is what happened.

■My daily activities today

・Wake up in the morning（MP+1）

・Eat Breakfast

・Magic training

・Sleep

・Wake in the afternoon（MP+1）

・Have Lunch

・Climb on Hegard’s back

・Eat supper

・Use Appraisal

・Go to sleep

And now I was gaining 2 MP each day.

Although I was hoping to be able to continue gaining 3 MP per day, the problem lies during my time that I have to spend with Hegard whilst touring the village. At this juncture, there is no way I could use up my MP and go to sleep, just in time for supper. In that case, my only option is to wake in the middle of the night in order to accomplish this goal.

Whilst it is the norm to sleep until the break of dawn before waking up, to be honest because it grows so dark at night, and people have to sleep early, we actually get plenty of sleep. In winter, we go to bed at around 6 pm, because it gets really dark, and we get up at 5:30 am in the morning. This is almost 12 hours of sleep. Even in summer, we go to bed around 7 pm, and wake up at around 4:30 am in the morning. Even this is approximately 9 and a half hours of sleep to be honest even though in Summer the amount of sunshine is actually more (they still go to bed quite early) and even in Summer they sleep for quite a long period of time. In any case, more people wake up early during the Summer because it’s really refreshing to wake up early in the morning, and work efficiency goes up as well). If I can wake up at around 12 am at midnight, I should be able to just expend all my MP immediately. If I can expend all my MP to 0 there will be no trouble whatsoever in falling back asleep.

The biggest problem is, how in the world was I going to wake up at exactly 12 am? Although there is something called a biological clock within our bodies that we can make use of, since my previous life, I haven’t been good at using it. This is actually quite troublesome…. Although I can just put off the problem and sleep on it, later on, this MP deficit will begin to pile up and I will regret it… If at all possible I want to find a solution to this problem quickly. Although I wanted to

do something about it, for now, nothing clever came to mind. Even so, it's not like I'm just going to ignore this problem.

Darn it! This sucks. I can only think of three possible solutions right now.

1. Wake up using my Will power.
2. Invent a substitute alarm clock.
3. Use magic to somehow do it.

Option 1 doesn't really seem realistic, although I could try to do it, it definitely won't be a consistent thing.

Option 2 is only good if I can make the alarm work only for me. Therefore it cannot be an alarm clock, that woke everyone in the household using sound. I guess I am forced to use a sort of water clock?

Option 3 is good but I have no idea how to do that kind of thing. The only thing I can do is ask Sharl about it, and perhaps she may be able to teach me how.

After thinking this far, I realized another thing I was missing. If I remember correctly, why is it that I can always wake up in the morning just before the day starts? The fact is my room has no glass window pane, so even though the sun has risen, there is no way for me to know this. Even if Myun was the one to wake me up, how is it that she is always able to wake up on time? Well if I asked Myun this question I should be able to solve this mystery tomorrow.

Well for tonight, I will bet it on option 1, oh well I'm going to use appraisal to expend my MP now.

Opps….I forgot to practice magic again.

Chapter 11: The First Magical Experience

Chapter 13: Minor Magic

Chapter 13

Chapter 12: A life without an Alarm Clock

Chapter 14: Demon Stone

Somehow I managed to awake in the middle of the night.

I'm not exactly sure what time it is right now, but since using all of my MP at dinner and recovering, my upper MP limit has increased by 1. At the very least, I knew that 4 hours had passed since I was last awake. In any case, I should practice magic, expend all my MP completely and quickly go back to sleep, or so I thought, but after all, I think I will practice some appraisal instead.

When I carefully thought about it, there wasn't really any need for me to learn how to use magic in such a rushed manner. Leaving that aside, I think that by levelling Appraisal the amount of interesting information that can be obtained increases and I believe that right now, this is worth more than magic. I should quickly raise the level of my Appraisal ability, so that I will be able to see the sub-windows for Strength and Agility. Therefore, other than during magic training in the mornings, I feel like I should put my energy into appraisal for the time being.

Morning came and as per usual Myun would wake me up. When Myun came to wake me up I asked her about the questions I had last night.

「Hey, Myun, how come you are always able to wake up on time before sunrise?」

「Ahh, that's because around 4 years ago, I gained the ability to set an alarm clock」

Huh? What did she just say? Did she just say alarm clock?

「Hee~ Myun you're so amazing, by the way, what is an alarm clock?」

I was in a hurry as I wanted to hear the answer quickly,

「Al, an alarm clock is an alarm clock」

Yeah, I guess she'd say that… But, still can't you just answer my question…

「I don't understand what you mean by that. Tell me what an alarm clock is pleaseee~?」

「It's a minor magic spell, a cantrip」 (TL: Cantrip, meaning = a mischievous or playful act; a trick.)

What….did she just say? She's talking in such a vague manner. However, I got something out of it, "Minor Magic: Cantrip" is it? I think I should confirm it.

I raised my arms on top of the bed signalling Myun to carry me. And Myun seeing me extend my arms reacted accordingly and lifted me into her arms. If I used appraisal I am still unable to see any special abilities so….

「Status Open」

【Myun Tobasu/19/2/7413】

【Female/29/11/7411】

【Household: Eldest daughter of Tobasu family】

【Special skill: Minor Magic】

「Al, you know it's rude to use status open on someone without asking for their permission?」

Yeah, she really did have a special skill called minor magic.

It's weird how mother who is actually called a magician doesn't have this skill called minor magic. But yeah, I guess using status open on someone so suddenly is probably a rude conduct.

I mean you can probably tell someone's race just by seeing their appearance, but if you use status open on a stranger, you can even see personal information like their birthday, and worse yet their special skills.

「I'm sorry, but I really wanted to know more about your minor magic: cantrip」

Even if I say so myself, I was being pretty persistent. As expected of me.

「Nn~ I think it would be best if you asked the madam. I don't have the

confidence to explain it properly, besides, I already have to go and prepare for breakfast. The master and madam are waiting for us you know?」

Shit, this isn't working out. Something that works like an alarm clock, isn't that super effective for my goals? I really want it…

Because she wasn't answering my questions, I was being sulky.

I suppose there is no other choice but to eat breakfast and then ask Sharl for some advice.

「By the way Mother, Myun has a skill called minor magic: cantrip, but she couldn't explain to me what it was, can you please tell me what it does?」

After having breakfast and after waiting for my siblings to run out of MP, I was alone with my mother and I was asking her this question.

「Ahh, it's a magic that doesn't use up any MP. It can't do anything special, and you can use it several times a day」

Hou hou, doesn't this sound good? If I can use it several times a day, there will be no problems whatsoever.

「Will I be able to use it one day?」

「That is.. Of course you will. If you can distribute the flow of magic in your body, it can already be assumed that you will be able to do minor magic」

What? Are you telling me that I can already use it? However, my status doesn't tell me that I have such an ability, right?

「What do you mean?」

「Well, I suppose with a brain like Al's you would be able to understand….. Al, what do you think magic is?」

What is she saying? And why is she asking my question with another question, can't she just give me the solution? No no, I shouldn't think like this after all, haste makes waste.

For now, let's just go along with this Zen dialogue type questioning. It would seem that she was going to start at the most basic foundations of what magic is all about. In fact I am quite thankful for this.

「Is it perhaps a mysterious power that bends the laws of nature?」

「With that kind of way of speaking, it's almost as if magic is an evil thing trying to do harm. Well you aren't wrong though. What I wanted to ask was, in regards to where do you think magic springs from? But, well I suppose you just started your magic training so there would be no way for you to know, so this time I will just tell you, magic, comes from the thoughts of the person using it」

I don't understand~. The images that propped out whilst I was practicing magic the other day, is this perhaps what she's talking about? Sharl continued explaining even further.

「Your thoughts are a really important thing, okay? Whilst it may start with something trivial, like Ahh I want that, or I want to do this, it will soon become, Ahh I want that to happen, I want it to be like this, and then in the end it will be I need this, or I need that. Whilst it cannot give you everything, magic works as a system to achieve a portion of those thoughts. That's why, a person with a strong desire, is a person that is going to be good with magic」

Because she started mentioning 'thoughts', assumed that it would be some kind of refined system, but unexpectedly, it all seems to be quite vulgar.

「What this means, is a person with a strong desire and lust will be good at magic?」

「That's a little wrong. Wanting to materialize your desires with your thoughts, is the phenomenon that helps the build-up of magical power and is what makes magic possible」

Once gain she's throwing around words like magical power like it's the most natural thing in the world… Like I said, what in the world does magical power meannn ~ Let's just continue the conversation here.

「I understand… In that case, what is this thing called magical power?」

「Magical power is, something that everyone has within them. If you thought that the ant beneath your feet were a hindrance and you wanted it to go away, what would you do?」

「I will probably brush it off me, like this…」

「That's true. But what if both of your hands are tied down because you are carrying luggage?」

「Then I will unload the luggage first and then brush it off」

「I knew you'd say that. However, human beings who are able to proficiently use magical power will do this, watch」

Sharl says this and looks towards my kneecap. At almost the exact same time, I have a feeling that my kneecap was being brushed gently or it being dusted off. I was in shock, as my eyes opened widely.

「This is the simplest way to use magical power. Well right now, I am using it on someone other than myself, so putting this into practice may not be the simplest thing, Well in short, it's like a third hand. However, don't be mistaken, this hand is not a part of your body, nor does it exist within reality. If I were to describe it, it would be like a phantom hand made by magical power. Therefore, this isn't considered as magic. This phenomenon is considered as a minor magic: cantrip. At best, this type of minor magic, can only be used several times to brush away small things, and if it was something heavy, like luggage, it wouldn't be able to move it at all」

I understand it, so basically Minor Magic: Cantrip, is the ability to manipulate magic directly with your thoughts.

「So creating a phantom hand and then making that hand do something, is that what minor magic: cantrip is?」

「As a basis, that is true, but there is also many other applications to it. An exemplary case of its popular usage is in making "Reservations". There is also its ability to create light and sound. Well even so, only you will be able to see the light or sound that you make」

"Reservation"? Did she mean, the alarm clock?

「I understand, in that case I would like for you to teach me minor magic: cantrip please」

「Haven't I already taught you? As long as you practice it from now on, you should be able to become good at it」

Eh? When did she teach me? She can't be referring to teaching me making a phantom hand right?

「I don't think you've ever taught me how…..」

「Well, you are still a baby after all. Al, can you put your right hand to the back of your shoulders and your left hand to the back of the stomach and try to shake your own hands?」

I tried my best to do this, but my short hands just wouldn't reach.

Although my joints were just like a baby and were really soft, my hands were quite short and I didn't really have much muscle to stabilise into this position.

「I can't do it」

「Then, try and scratch the place where you can't reach」

「Because I can't reach it, it's not possible to scratch it」

Ah, I get it, so this is where the phantom hand comes into play. Somehow or another, I imagined a third hand growing from my nape. Although I tried, I obviously can't succeed.

「I believe in you! Try and scratch your back」

Sharl was speaking in quite the earnest manner.

「There is no need for you to put so much thought. Just extend your hands, like you were going to scratch your back. There is nobody in this world that cannot use minor magic: cantrip」

Is it like this maybe? I tried to move my hands behind my back, and slightly scratch my back. At the same time, as imagining it was happening, I was also genuinely moving my fingers.

Ah.

I did it. Is it this? Is this the feeling of using minor magic: cantrip?

「From the expression on your face, it seems that you succeeded, didn't you? Although it's a natural thing, I'm happy for you. But, I think that you won't be able to do anymore for today. Well then, let's continue our magic lesson」

After that, it was the usual training of making the flow of magic go around my

body. This time around, I did it four times before feigning sleep. I also confirmed the fact that both Farne and Mill had increased their MP values. Whilst in the middle of training, I continued to ask and learn from Sharl about magic and minor magic.

As soon as morning training ends, I absentmindedly used appraisal whilst on my bed, and rearranged the information I learnt today from Sharl.

1. Magic and Minor Magic: Cantrip are very similar things but they are also slightly different.
2. Magic consumes MP as its power source, and as a result, the effect is much higher.
3. Minor Magic: Cantrip can only be used depending on the amount of quota you get, each person has a different amount of frequency they can use Minor Magic (For me I can only use it once a day for now). Nevertheless, whilst it is limited in how many times you can use it, it doesn't consume any MP, and if you expend all its uses, you won't become unconscious.
4. Everyone will have different levels of proficiency and compatibility with magic, and there are also plenty of people who are unable to use magic (In Sharl's case, her ability to use magic and possess a special ability is as rare as 1 in 10 people)
5. On the contrary, everyone in this world is capable of using Minor Magic: Cantrip (At least in Sharl's knowledge)

Normally parents would teach kids when they reach around 10 years of age. The main reason they don't teach minor magic until they are 10 years old is because children may use it to play pranks and it is mostly just a matter of discipline.

6. Whilst there is a wide variety of uses for Minor Magic, the duration that it can stay activated is normally quite short. It is roughly around 5 seconds.
7. Minor Magic can be used to do other things, not just create a phantom hand. As a case example, it can be used to create: light, sound and reservations *etc.* However, the catch is that no one else can hear it or see it but yourself. Whilst it may require a little more talent if one wishes to do

more complicated things, it isn't all that difficult to accomplish (1 out of every 2 people can use it)

8. People who can use magic (In other words people who has "Special skill: void/fire/wind etc magic" will not have Minor Magic as part of their special skills.

That about sums it all up. Whilst it may seem pretty useless to seriously put my efforts into studying minor magic, I want to be able to use the alarm clock spell as soon as possible. If I am not mistaken, it uses a combination of various simple actions to create the feeling of an alarm clock, for example: first create the phantom hand, then order it to "Pinch" you and combine it with a phantom sound effect. In other words, I need to be able to use it at least twice a day for this to work. Although the ability to increase the amount of times one is able to use Minor Magic will differ from person to person, it would seem that the ability ordinarily increases in limit as one approaches adulthood. Moreover I hear that adventurers have an easy time, increasing the frequency of using minor magic.

When I asked Sharl about this, she told me that right now, she was able to use minor magic at least 14 times a day. When I heard this, it really hit home. In all likelihood, minor magic had a connection with your level, and would increase as your level increased.

I'm really looking forward to levelling up, I really wonder how I will be able to level up? As expected, do I really have to kill a bunch of monsters and demons? If that is really the only way, then right now I have no chance of achieving this goal. If I were to try to slay a monster with a sword like Farne, I would just be seeking my own death.

What should I do? It would be stupid for me to have to wait until I reached adulthood…

[Chapter 12: A life without an Alarm Clock]

[Chapter 14: Demon Stone]

Chapter 14

[Chapter 13: Minor Magic]

[Chapter 15: Offensive Magic and the Spy]

Afternoon: As per usual I was riding on Hegard's back. Today we weren't going to the fields again, instead we were heading outside towards the forest.

When we were patrolling the fields just yesterday, I was told that the outside, was still filled with forest and it spread throughout. I wanted to see what kind of place it was this far out, and because a goblin came to the village to attack me near Kelly's house, I was curious to see what kind of reactions Hegard would have when he went outside the village borders.

I was timid when I asked Hegard if I could see outside of the village and into the forest, but he readily agreed to my request and it was kind of anti-climactic. Hegard brought along another 3 other people with him, and began to head out. As expected, the outside cannot be such a place where he can be completely relieved without any back up, right? When I appraised our group, everyone was in their twenties and around level 6 to 7. Moreover, everyone here was affiliated with the Greed household some way or another.

We were walking parallel across the river that existed in the center of the village heading in the north-east direction, and after walking this direction for about 1 hour, we changed directions and headed south-west. The trees around this area were really dense and rampant, there wasn't as many tall weeds and grasses as I thought there would be, and I could see a lot of bare ground that wasn't covered by any plants. The place gave an impression that it was relatively easy to transverse, there wasn't many big tree roots blocking the path so we didn't really need to be careful whilst walking past the forest. After walking for around 2 hours, I smelled the smell of salty water for an instant. I almost thought that it was just my imagination, but after walking for several hours, we

have indeed reached the sea.

Vegetation was present here to some degree but it was all jumbled up and disorganized. When we first got out of the village and headed north, we saw a lot of conifer trees, sprouting out, but now, it was mainly between oak trees, zelkovas and broadleaf trees. If it's just this variety of plants, then it there wasn't anything special about it, even in Japan you could see these types of things. When we headed towards the sea, the amount of variety in the plants and trees increased even more.

We came beside a large tree. And decided to take a rest here. Apparently, from our location right now, Bakuddo village is approximately one and a half hours due east. Hegard reached into the basket that I was in, he lifted me in his arms and put me on the ground. Although his palms seemed to be full of calluses from all the sword training he did, the hand which lifted me up really carefully felt really warm. Hegard passes me a leather canteen filled with water and I drink from it quench my thirst. Hegard has carried me on his back all this time, since leaving the village but he didn't seem tired in the slightest. Exactly just how much stamina does he have, I wonder? As expected of someone who is at level 15. However, it's really strange, Hegard is supposed to be the lord of the area, and yet he has been carrying me all this time, and no one has offered to give him any help, I don't really understand it.

When I asked Hegard about this matter, he explained that the reason was quite simple. Hegard's true strength far surpasses any of the men he brought, therefore, the person most suited to protect me is Hegard, and anyone else would lack the ability to do so. Hegard doesn't seem to think anything of doing hard labour and protecting me himself, even though he's supposed to be their lord. After conversing with Hegard about this and that, and resting for approximately 20 minutes, suddenly everyone stood on guard and pulled out their weapons.

Although I wasn't really sure what occurred in that exact moment, it was probably an attack of some kind? I'm guessing it's one of those monsters, or demons, or apparitions that came to attack us. Or it could also just a wild animal, in any case, everyone's facial expressions was by no means normal, and everyone was in high tension. After Hegard tells the group to settle down, he

takes a stance with his sword and goes out to the front all by himself. Oi oi, even at a time like this, does the lord have to be the one at the front of the battle? I myself was at the back and up until now and I was resting against the huge tree, the men were surrounding me from the front and the sides to protect me, but honestly I was kind of dissatisfied that none of them were trying to help him out.

The man in front of me was being a hindrance to my line of sight and I still could not discern who the approaching enemy is, however, I was trying to search for them with my appraisal ability. When I did, I was able to find out that ahead of us in approximately 100 m there was about 20 small people. It turns out that they were goblins, and there was a lot of them. The other side also seems to notice our presence and they were slowly approaching us at a walking speed. Remembering my interest in them, I immediately casted appraisal on the goblin. Oh yeah, if I remember correctly, I've never used appraisal on a goblin before.

【】

【Male/20/11/7426 Goblin Tribe, Fagu clan】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age: Two years old】

【Level: 1】

【HP：16(16)　MP：1(1)】

【Strength: 2】

【Agility: 3】

【Dexterity: 1】

【Endurance: 2】

When I appraised 5 separate goblins one after another, most of them had very similar abilities although there was some slight differences. The fact that none of them had a name probably meant that none of them had been christened by a Shinto priest. Let's not even mention the level 1 Farne, these goblins had weaker stats than Mill. Well considering they are really young, I suppose it can't be helped? However, will we really be alright facing 20 of them? Will I die at this place? Isn't this really bad, I can't seem to keep my fear in check.

Hegard shouts.

「Sean, come with me! Protect my back! The rest of you defend Al!」

The man called Sean who was standing in front of me ran after Hegard, and he was standing a little to the left and behind of Hegard. After advancing for about 50 m into an open space, they stopped. What was all that talk about Hegard staying close to my side and protecting me, did I mishear that?! I don't have a shield nor any arrows to defend myself.

「Hey! Are we going to be alright!?」

I ask the two people who standing around me. When I did a young looking man spoke up— If I remembered correctly, this guy's name was Dice—

「It's alright, our Lord is a previous adventurer, and the goblins around this area, can't even be considered an opponent towards him」

Although he still showed a little tension, he was smiling as he explained to me. Another man also spoke up—- I think his name was Rasegu—

「Moreover, Sean is standing on guard behind him, so there should be no problems at all. In the off chance that some goblins sneak through, you still have us to guard you」

Rasegu seemed to have a calm expression as he spoke. After seeing his expression I was able to calm down a little, even though we were facing 20 goblins. When I think about it, Farne was able to completely kill a goblin all by himself. This time around, the goblins didn't seem to bring any kind of sharp weapons, they were using some kind of club weapon, but considering that I am quite far away from them I can't really tell, it could also be a short spear. Well the tip of the club doesn't seem to reflect light from it, so it's probably not metal, besides the tip looks kind of thickish added to the fact that they weren't taking a stabbing posture, it was probably just a club, nevertheless, a weapon is still a dangerous thing.

Although the goblin's group also stopped moving after seeing Hegard and Sean come to a halt, one of the goblins raised a shriek of some kind, shouting out "gyaa" or "gyoee" . Apparently that was the signal for the goblins to move in and surround Hegard, and they took a semi-encirclement formation against him.

Before the goblins were able to completely encircle him, Hegard raised a war cry and advanced forwards as quick as lighting. He immediately pierced his sword into the goblin standing in the front of him, and in one swift movement, he kicked the goblin flying away to free his sword. Sean was also using his sword to pierce the goblins whilst still in a position to protect Hegard. Before anyone knew it, two goblins were instantly massacred and Hegard immediately killed the goblin to his right. After piercing his first goblin Sean also kicked the goblin away to pull his sword out, but this time around he was just swinging it left to right, in order to keep the goblins away. I see, I think Sean is left handed? Since a little while ago, he has been fighting with his left hand. Is that why he's standing a little to the left of Hegard?

With great efficiency Hegard was killing the goblins one after another. Almost all the goblins died in one stab. Occasionally he would also use a swinging attack to kill goblins that were in the right position for him to cleanly strike and slice their throat, however this kind of attack was hardly used. Only when he couldn't avoid the strikes with the club, would he block it with his sword, or it's more like he parried the club with his sword and destroyed the balance of the weak goblins following it with a pierce. Sean was also supporting Hegard quite well, and I got the feeling that he was completely absorbed in his task to ward away any of the goblins who come near Hegard's blind spot. Naturally any goblins who grew careless, would be stabbed without any mercy.

Whilst staring at this scene in blank amazement, 10 of the goblins had already died. From the look of things, both Hegard and Sean hasn't been hit by their clubs even once. Aren't they overwhelmingly strong? My army that is… As if the feeling of fear I had a little while ago was a lie, I was now in an uplifted mood. Geez, my control over my emotions are so bad. Why am I getting all scared? I only need to think calmly and look at the situation. Hegard's HP and strength is at least 10 times more than any single goblin.

Whilst Sean who was following behind Hegard was only level 7, their combined strength and agility is at least 15 times stronger than the level 2 goblins. For an adult like Hegard who was skilled with the way of the sword, even if he were surrounded by these goblins, their strength which was merely at the level of a 5 year old little girl, even if they held a weapon, they were no match for Hegard.

Moreover, whilst they were trying to perform an encirclement, their cooperation and coordination with each other was quite bad, and they were basically trying to swing aimlessly.

Even if they did look a little scary, it's not like they were all that powerful… right?

Crap, there was actually one goblin who stood out from the rest, he was carrying a short spear. The spear was being pointed at Hegard and it was raising its voice to speak some kind of language. If I assumed that it was giving out instructions to its comrades, then it is likely that this particular goblin is the leader of their pack. I panicked and casted Appraisal quickly.

【】

【Male/19/1/7424 Goblin Tribe, Fagu Clan】

【Condition: Excellent

【Age: Five years old】

【Level: 3】

【HP：23(23)　MP：1(1)】

【Strength: 3】

【Agility: 4】

【Dexterity: 2】

【Endurance: 3】

Yeah, it is certainly stronger than the other goblins. It's about as strong as Mill and or Farne I suppose. Even though it is still not the strong, the fact that it has a metallic weapon, makes it unable to be underestimated… Whilst thinking such things, I was watching the battle unfold before my eyes.

「Look, I told you they'd be fine, didn't I? They have already killed 10 goblins. Our Lord is just that strong of a person, you know?」

Dice was speaking to me trying to make me feel relieved.

I replied in a suitable manner before quick concentrating my gaze on the battle that Hegard and Sean was partaking in. It was almost like I was watching some

sort of adventure action film and I was totally being fascinated at the strength of the leading main character. Another goblin just got brought down by Hegard's sword. Ah, I have actually been counting them as one person or two people, every time a goblin is killed, but if I'm not hearing incorrectly the people around me have been counting them as one animal and or two animals. This kind of thing is pretty similar to the Japanese language actually… But, why are they considered as an animal? Well, I suppose I'll ask them later.

After defeating another goblin person/animal the goblin who was acting as their leader ordered a retreat, the remaining goblins started to disperse and scatter away in all directions. None of them were heading towards my directions so I was relieved. Dice lifted me up in his arms and placed me into the basket, and Rasegu carried me until we arrived beside Hegard.

Hegard and Sean were squatting down besides the goblin's corpses, and the corpses was torn up with the knife. Just when I was thinking, man they've got such bad taste to defile a dead corpse…. the two people beside me namely: Dice and Rasegu also pulled out their knives and they also began to approach the corpses and started to cut them apart. What in the world and for what reason are they doing this? I was just looking at their mysterious behaviour and Hegard and Sean stood up and went to another nearby corpse into order to tear it up with their knives again.

Oh yeah, I've never examined a corpse with appraisal before… as I was thinking this, I looked towards the edge where a goblin's fresh corpse has yet to be torn up, but it turned out that the status being displayed almost the same as if it were still alive. By the way when, I used appraisal on a dead corpse that was already cut up, this is what happened.

【Corpse (Goblin Tribe)】

【Goblin Tribe】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Day it was Generated: 19/3/7429】

【Value: 10】

【Endurance Value: 1】

Is what came out. It came out with a status window like the time, when I was using Appraisal on some sort of inanimate object. It brings me to the idea that, because they are cut up like this, they are classified as such. But what if they aren't cut up, are you telling me that they will be able to revive or something?

「My Lord, what should we do with the remaining corpses?」

Rasegu asks a question.

「If you need them, you may take them home with you」

Hegard answers Rasegu jokingly.

「After looting the demon stones from the body of these goblins, they barely hold any value so, no thank you. So, all joking aside, are we going to bury them?」

「Well, the distance between this place and the village is still actually quite far away, I think it should be fine if we just leave them here right?」

「However, the forest lizard may become attracted by the smell, and start eating them you know?」

「Still, who cares, I think it will be fine if we just leave them here, right?」

Everyone stopped cutting up the goblins and whilst resting, they were exchanging this kind of conversation.

「Alright, I will get Sharl to burn them tomorrow. This should be enough」

Hegard makes the decision and everyone started going back to work.

On the way back, I asked Hegard in relation to the "demon stones" which were mentioned a while ago. "Maseki" were also known as "demon stones" and in truth they were also known as type of goods. Other than the plant and vegetation, every living thing in this world will have one of these magical stones inside of the body, roughly positioned next to the heart. The demon stone distributes magical power within the body and crystallises itself, so the more powerful the living thing, the transparency and size of the stone will vary to signify the difference in purity and value, however, it seems the limit to the size would be around the size of a human sized fist, and in the case of large living thing like a dragon, the dragon may have 2 or 3 of these kinds of stones embedded within them. The thing I saw before when they were tearing up the

corpses of the goblins, were precisely for this reason of obtaining the demonic stones from within their bodies. I was shown what it looked like, but all I saw was a blackish oval shaped stone the size of an adult finger.

When I asked why they would take this kind of thing out, he replied that demon stones were objects worth value and capable of being sold. Because it is capable of being sold, there is obviously a use for them. One of the main uses of such an object is that it can be used as material for medicine, but I hear that it can also be used as a sort of battery and is considered to be a high-grade material. Well most of the goblins were of a pretty low level, so the demon stone is also low level, and it's not really possible to use it as a sort of magical battery After explaining all this to me, Hegard says "When we get home, I will allow you to see how Sharl bonds the demon stones together" as he laughed.

Ah, it would have been good if I used Appraisal on the demon stones… Well let's try it later when I get the chance.

Before it got really dark, we arrived back at the house. Hegard told Sharl about his day, and how he came across a group of goblins that he defeated and then retrieved the demon stones from them, and that tomorrow he wanted to dispose of the corpses, so he told her to come with him. And after saying this, he went out of the house in order to perform maintenance repairs on his sword.

After Sharl receives the demon stones she places them on the table and started to inspect them. Of course in that time, I also used appraisal on it.

【Demon stone goods (Goblin Tribe)】

【Goblin Tribe】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Day it was Generated: 19/3/7429】

【Value: 174】

【Endurance value: 2】

Out of the 13 stones that were here, the only slight differences were their values, and the rest of the stats were the same. Is that how it is? I am able to tell what kind of living being the demonic stone spawned from? Standing up Sharl

takes out a bag out from the cupboard, from here she took out one demon stone. This demon stone was about the size of a thumb and it was gray in color. The shape is much more rounder than the ones we took today. I decided to appraise it…

【Demonic stone goods】

【】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Day it was generated: 17/8/7428】

【Value: 49621】

【Endurance Value: 2】

Is what appeared. It would seem that it is a demon stone that has been combined together. The fact that it doesn't have a name of where the raw material came from, is probably because it was combined from many different species? Sharl takes the gray demon stone from her left hand and places it on top of the goblin demon stone we acquired today in her right hand, and then she tells me to watch carefully. Sharls hands glowed with a tinge of blue as the stones were being lightly rolled around each other in her hands. The 13 stones were now within her left hand and her free right hand acted as a sort of lid as it covered the stones and she moved with a rubbing motion. When she next opened her hands, the 13 stones had all merged into 1. The only thing left was the grey stone she took out a while ago. The goblin stones which were supposed to be there all disappeared without a trace.

Sharl notices that I had a weird expression on my face and she started to explain to me. Right now, what just occurred was her using magic in order to fuse together the stones into one. When I used Appraisal again on the stone, the value which was supposed to be around 49600 actually raised to a value of 51500. I see, so the value increases when you unite them… Since it was still a while until supper, I continued talking and asking Sharl about demon stones and magic. Incidentally when I asked her about the counting system, she told me that any demons or monsters that can't really communicate with humans would be counted as an 'animal' instead of a 'person'.

After that Myun finished preparations for dinner and after setting up the table I started to eat. The topic in today's dinner was of course how Hegard engaged the group of mass goblins today. Farne was feeling quite regretful that he couldn't see the awesome battle, and Sharl and Mill was laughing whilst teasing him about it. As per usual everything ended normally after dinner.

Today I was a little anxious to see if I could wake up in the middle of the night again, but worrying about such a thing is pointless, in any case I used appraisal and went to bed. It seemed that I was able to wake up during the night, but perhaps it was because I was really agitated after seeing a battle unfold before my eyes, I was a little tired and my waking time was a little bit late. Well it can't really be helped, in any case I use appraisal and head back to bed.

[Chapter 13: Minor Magic]

[Chapter 15: Offensive Magic and the Spy]

Chapter 15

[Chapter 14: Demon Stone]

[Chapter 16: End of the Infancy Period]

The next morning, magic training was cancelled because the goblin corpses had to be properly disposed. Although it was a bit of a shame that we had to skip training, I was actually quite curious as to how they were going to use magic to incinerate the corpses.

The members were the same as yesterday, but this time, Farne, Mill and Sharl were accompanying us as well. Farne was lightly dressed with a sword attached to his waist, he was walking by himself. Mill was being shouldered by Hegard on an even bigger basket than the one I was in. As for me I was being carried alternatively by the three retainers who were serving my father— Sean, Rasegu and Dice. If we wanted to get to the area we were in yesterday, it should take us around 1 and a half hours, however because this time around, Farne was coming along with us, our pace was a little slower than before.

Farne was excited questioning the three adults and Hegard about the battle they had yesterday with the goblins, but Mill on the other hand looked relatively bored. I was just nonchalantly using appraisal whilst sitting in the basket. Passing through the dense forest, we finally arrived after walking for about two hours. The goblin's corpses was already a mess as their soft stomachs had apparently been eaten by some sort of animal.

Hegard and his three subordinates dug up a hole approximately 30 centimetres deep and collected all the goblin's corpses into the hole. With this the preparations seem to be complete. Because the hole is not very large, it only takes about 20 minutes to dig up. Sharl tells everyone to get far enough to be safe and then she tells the kids to pay attention to what she was about to do. Naturally. I wasn't going to look away.

She pointed the palm of her hands towards the corpses, extended her fingers she shoots out a faint blue light towards the corpses.

Soon after pointed her palm towards the corpses, the bodies started to catch on fire, it was quite the vigorous flame!!

The flame burns the corpses very quickly.

Sharl had a serious expression on her face as she adjusted her hands to spray the flame on to the corpses evenly. The flame created by magic is as expected different from a normal flame, the corpses not only caught fire from Sharl side of things but it also spread around to the other side. The smell of burning flesh is unpleasant, but I can only endure it for now. Farne and Mill had a grimace on their faces whilst looking at Sharl as she spout out flames from her hands.

After continuing for about five minutes, she said “I’ll take a break” and then she headed towards us. I hear that Hegard is standing on guard for anything dangerous in the surroundings and two people were patrolling the area as well.

「Right now, the magic I used was called an offensive magic “Flame Thrower”. You guys probably won’t be able to use it just yet, but at the very least, we can study a little about magic here」

As soon as Sharl said this, she began her lecture about magic.

Apparently, magic is separated by five different systems. Earth, Water, Fire, Wind and Void. The four great elements of magic is about using the four elements as the name suggests to generate: fire, water, earth and wind. For example, Sharl was using fire just now, but that fire was artificially made from fire magic. Finally void magic is a special kind of magic and it can do a variety of things that the four elements can’t accomplish. It would be more fitting to call it a multipurpose magic.

If you used the four elements magic without combining it with void magic, at best what you can do is release the four elements, therefore it is not often used by itself. For example fire magic no matter how powerful it is, is only fire in the end. Naturally, the higher the level of the magic user the ability of the fire magic will also rise accordingly, and the scale in which fire can be summoned and spread goes up. But in the end it is just fire, and you cannot manipulate it any further than that.

In order to manipulate the element to a greater extent, you need to combine it with void magic. The fire magic Sharl used a moment ago called “Flame Thrower” works by using “Merging” and “Continuing” in conjunction with fire and void magic. By the way, “Merging” is the same spell that she used to unite the demon stones together. In other words “Flame Thrower” is magic that uses fire magic to output fire, and then the fire is merged to shoot out in one direction, and then it is made to persist/continue in that form.

In any case, the use of void magic is an essential aspect of being able to freely master and manipulate the four great elements, and it is not wrong to say that it is one of the most important magic you need to learn. To begin with, the reason why we needed to practice how to flow the magic freely in our morning practice is because this exercise is used as a foundation to build on void magic.

The training of magic usually starts with perceiving the flow of magic, although I have said this before, there is a reason as to why Sharl’s training starts with how to make the energy flow instead of how to perceive it. This is because being able to perceive magic is a type of minor magic: cantrip. Therefore, MP is not used up. And if she were to start here, than she would be going against great-grandfathers words, which was to expend all our MP in practice. Minor magic has a limit to how many times you can use it each day, and MP has a limit on the MP consumption before you fall asleep, just like how when you get really hungry, you may steal someone else’s food but, there is a limit to how long you can survive like that. Normally, due to the relationship between age and MP amount, people wait until they become adults before they train in magic but I think that the real reason for this is because there are some strange incidents by which a male would be really low on MP and then start attacking a female, or they would rush into the toilets to do something dirty.

Anyways, after explaining various things about void magic, Sharl told us that we should practice training magic as per usual. I was thinking that considering we were outside of the village and in a place where goblins may show up, it wouldn’t be such a good idea to train in the wilderness, however Sharl said, that because we were still kids, even if a battle broke out, we wouldn’t be much use so it will be fine if we were asleep. She said that because there is still some time for her to rest before going back to burning the corpses, and she can still help

out with our training. After we fell asleep, we were laid down next to the root of the large tree.

By the time I woke up, the goblin's corpses had already been burned thoroughly and only bone was left over. With this, it is likely that demons and monsters won't be drawn here as there was no meat left over. Hegard and the men kicked the bones into the hole they dug up and then covered it with soil. Right now, it was a little bit of time after noon, and so we were going to have a quick lunch here before heading back home.

Because we still had plenty of time, everyone was walking at a slack pace. After walking for about one hour, we took a break. Everyone was taking a seat and after taking out their leather canteens they took a sip of water. If I am not mistaken, it was around this time yesterday that the goblins attacked, but when I thought about stuff like this, I was getting anxious of the fact that an attack may really happen, so I stopped thinking about that train of thought. Instead I was thinking about how magic is combined together.

If the four great elements of magic are combined with void magic, I wonder if it could do something like this? Let's say we casted the "Flame Thrower" magic from before but now we also added water magic to the mix, could we make some sort of warm water shower magic? Although it may seem foolish when you first hear it, but if this was truly possible, than I can think of many things that when combined together, will make an incredibly convenient magic.

When I wanted to immediately ask Sharl about this, she told me that there was already people with this train of thought, and I hear that various combinations of magic were already being researched. I suppose this is natural, after all anyone would notice the benefits of certain potential combinations. However, Sharl also said that even if the same combination of magic were to be used, if the amount of magical power put into it is adjusted, the effects can become totally different, therefore, this has become a research topic that is essentially everlasting with limitless combinations.

After our rest ended, I became a resident to my basket again.

After around hour more hour, we returned to the village.

Farne and Mill seem to be training in the way of the sword until the evening. Farne should have been really tired from walking all day, but he's still very diligent, he's truly great…

Because we returned relatively quickly I used appraisal whenever I could. Because recently my MP has been recovering at a rate of approximately 1 MP every 5 minutes, I have been using appraisal whenever I had the spare time, when I continuously used appraisal on myself, my appraisal level went up. When the level of my appraisal skill went to level 7, it seems that I am now able to appraise skills as well.

Now then, let's confirm my previous doubts and clear up some of the things I've had on my mind for a while now. I slowly used appraisal on Myun.

【Myunerin Tobasu/19/2/7427 Myunerin Saguaru/2/12/7409※】

【Female/21/11/7409 Tobasu Household Eldest daughter※】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age: 19 years old※】

【Level: 9※】

【HP：84(84)　MP：9(9)※】

【Strenght: 11※】

【Agility: 18※】

【Dexterity: 16※】

【Endurance: 10※】

【Special Skill: Wind Magic(Lv.2)※】

【Special Skill: Void Magic(Lv.3)※】

【Special skill: Camouflage(Lv.5※)】

Fufufun, well I guessed as much.

When I used my appraisal to further look into her name of Tobasu, the sub-window that came out explained the history of my great-grandfather Samato and there was no problems. However, when I examined her name of Saguaru

with my appraisal ability, this is what came out.

【Saguaru Family: A lesser retainer of the Debasu Kingdom. Founded at the 17th March 7247】

【Sudden rise to power working as a: Combat Slave, Beguri Saguaru provided distinguished services in war. (Assasinating the enemy general in the battle of Coda Valley)】

【The current family head is a person named Bondaru Saguaru who is from the sixth generation】

The smell, the smell coming out of this housemaid is really dangerous…

After levelling up my appraisal ability, I was just really happy so I used it on everyone and everything, this is when I noticed this irregularity.

Although she wasn't married, she had two names. Also the other name belonged to a completely different family. At first I thought of the possibility that Myun had already married once before. However, the fact that she was named as the Eldest daughter of the Tobasu family was weird. If she were truly married than it would display something similar to Sharl, like being the first wife or the second wife *etc.*

In addition I also made sure of this when I looked at Myun's stats with status open the other day.

At that time, I am sure that the name Myunerin Saguaru, was not in her status.

It seems that after levelling up my appraisal skill, I have been able to garner more information that would otherwise be normally hidden. Although it will still take more levels before I am able to see the particulars of certain skills, in this regard considering how fast my MP is recovering, I will only need another 2 or 3 days before it will increase in level again.

Because she had the special skill "Camouflage" many things besides her status had a ※ symbol next to it, this probably represented the statuses that she was hiding. Other than her current condition, hasn't everything about her changed? By the way, before I reached level 7 in appraisal and was able to appraise skills, this is what came out previously.

【Myunerin Tobasu/19/2/7427 Myunerin Saguaru/2/12/7412】

【Female/29/11/7411 Tobasu Household Eldest Daughter】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age: 17 years old】

【Level: 2】

【HP：65(65)　MP：4(4)】

【Strength: 8】

【Agility: 12】

【Dexterity: 8】

【Endurance 8】

This is what was normally seen. Frankly speaking, before acquiring my abilities, I didn't really examine the dates with scrutiny to figure out if everything matched, in any case I don't think I would have been able to detect anything amiss. Nevertheless, her camouflage ability is a truly splendid ability.

Well it's fine.

At the present time, she has never caused any problems, and has never shown any malicious intent. Besides, I don't really have any evidence against her. In any case, the fact that she's using camouflage on her status window is a suspicious act, right? Even if she hasn't shown any malicious intent, just with this fact alone, I think that it would normally be sufficient evidence. However, I cannot really refer to this fact at this point in time.

If I start denouncing that her status window has been hidden by a skill called camouflage, people will start asking me troublesome questions as to how I knew of this problem. This is a natural thing. However, I couldn't really reveal my inherent skill Appraisal at a moment's notice. If I did, then I may reveal valuable information to Myun who may actually be a potential spy of another country, and not only that, I may be shunned by the people of Bakkudo village, and I can only see a negative outcome if I were to carelessly reveal my abilities.

In the first place, I was only able to realize this fact because I have this inherent

skill appraisal. This just goes to show just how powerful her camouflage skill is. It is quite interesting that the content being displayed when using status open and appraisal are slightly different. For example, I noticed that when I used appraisal, I could not only see the levels of my own abilities and skills, I could also see other people's levels and abilities. In status open's case, I can only see my own abilities. When speaking in terms of effectiveness, appraisal is by far more useful, the reason I used status open up until now, is because when appraisal was still at a low level, it couldn't see any of my special skills. From hereafter, it is unlikely that I will be using status open on anyone else, other than in the special circumstance where I have run out of MP and have no other choice.

Although I kind of wandered from the main point a little, it should be fine if I just cautiously watched over Myun for a little longer right? It seems that she has already served the Greed family for several years, and many things are still unclear, such as how she managed to slip into the family? Or the reason she has come here?

Right now I haven't got any evidence, so it will be fine if I spend some time to investigate more clearly, besides I also want to know the extent of her camouflage ability. Because I will find out more about these things as I level up my appraisal ability, I feel like it's only a matter of time.

Anyways, I need to give more attention to Myun and her Tobasu family.

[Chapter 14: Demon Stone]

[Chapter 16: End of the Infancy Period]

Chapter 16

Chapter 15: Offensive Magic and the Spy

Chapter 17: Earning Money

Five years have passed.

I have now reached 6 years of age, my appraisal skill has reached the MAX level of 9, and my MP has grown to 5284. I also started my sword training last year. In terms of my magical energy, it would not be an exaggeration to say that I am at a super human level.

The four great elements have all reached a level of 5 and my void magic has reached a level of 6. Sharl's fire magic and water magic, including her void magic were at level 5, so I have already exceeded her level.

I was concealing my abilities from Sharl, so in her knowledge, I was actually still a little bit inferior to her. Even so, I am considered a prodigal existence.

My current level was still at level 2. There is a reason why it has only gone up by 1.

When my appraisal skill reached level 8, I could see all my experience that I have accumulated, including the required numerical values to level up. Why was I able to know that level 9 was the MAX level achievable? This is because the moment I hit level 9, it did not display that I was level 9 instead it showed the words MAX.

The experience value I needed in order to reach level 2 was 2500 EXP points.

By the way, if I worked extremely hard on my sword training, until the palm of my hands were covered in blisters, I would accumulate approximately 2 experience points in a single day. If I trained normally whilst avoiding blisters from forming on my hands, then I would only gain about 1 EXP point.

Therefore, I spent as much as 5 years in order to finally climb to level 2.

I thought that once I levelled up, everything about my ability would increase drastically, however, what occurred was that my MP went up by 5 and my strength went up by 1. In all honestly, rather than increasing my MP value by 5, I would have much preferred that my other abilities increased in value.

I was so convinced that my stats would go up evenly, and I was so excited about nearing my level up but now that this occurred, I just felt like an idiot. Although I was approaching a mental age of 50 years old, it couldn't be helped that I was still extremely excited about my level up.

At that particular day, I was training diligently in the way of the sword, and the moment I felt that the sword was easier to swing, I had a premonition that I had levelled up, I quickly used appraisal on myself to determine that I had indeed increased to level 2, but after seeing that my strength values and my endurance values barely increased I was heavily disappointed.

On the evening of that night, I was practicing my magic continuously, and I used appraisal on my Level up sub-window, it was at that time that I finally understood the meaning behind the sub-window.

The sub window stated: When you level up, the ability you used the most before levelling will be used as a basis and placed on a position of 1st to 6th in order to determine which 6 abilities will rise in value.

If I only trained in my MP and my Strength, then other abilities would not be able to rise in value. Up until now, I have never experienced my HP dropping, not only that I have never been in a real fight before, so I have never needed to use my Agility to evade any blows either. Naturally, I have never needed to switch targets or dexterously move around whilst I was merely doing my practice swings.

Right now, I was contemplating as to how I would tackle this problem in the future.

Well apart from this, because I levelled up, my Minor Magic: Cantrip also increased in the amount of times I could use it and I have been able to use this to my advantage and consistently wake up at 12 AM, so this was really helpful.

Although it took roughly 1 year before I was able to perfect this, right now, I have no problems in waking up in the middle of the night.

And it was a really simple matter of using void magic to instantly expend all my mana and faint back to sleep.

Repeating this behaviour every single day, the amount of MP I had at my disposal had increased by a tremendous amount.

Furthermore, Farne's MP rose to a value of 329 all according to my schedule, and Mill's MP rose to 855 points as well. Although Sharl seems to be surprised by the time their MP reached a value of 10, she managed to keep whatever she was thinking to herself and continued on with the magical training to expend their MP.

At that night, Sharl was truly excited at the fact that her children's MP values were increasing so steadily and she reported her findings to Hegard and created her own hypothesis in the matter.

Hegard became silent after hearing about the progress his children was making, but he did comment on the fact that Grandpa Samato was not that bright in terms of magical usage. In any case, because the increase in MP can only mean a good thing for the children, he wanted us to continue our training.

At that time, I was still a baby, so I was sleeping in my parent's room and I could overhear their conversation.

Although I was getting terribly nervous as they continued their conversation, they didn't even refer to me, and I could remember feeling a sense of relief in my memory.

From that day onwards, we started to practice in the place where nobody could see us, it was one of the offices in the main building (I thought that it was some kind of attic but apparently it was an office) Well my parents probably wanted to keep this matter a secret from others.

At least for me, this was a convenient thing. It's just that because we were in a closed room, there is not many chances for us to practice fire magic. In the end, Farne didn't even bother to learn to make use of fire magic, and Mill was only up to ignition type fire magic.

Because Farne had already reached 13 years of age, he pretty much stopped his training for increasing his MP values and he was more concentrated on increasing the level of his elemental magic, he mainly practiced the use of earth, water and void magic.

Even though he limited himself to these branches of magic, he was still proficient in attacking magic and he could even do slight healing magic. Also, he was able to increase the level of these elements and his earth and water magic level's reached level 3 whilst his void magic reached level 4.

Although I felt that it wasn't really a drastic increase, considering the fact that we had zero actual combat experience and was just training in seclusion, it was more than good enough for the average standard. Well one of the main factors for his improvement is likely because of his abundant amount of MP and he could practice for longer than normal.

Hegard was more than satisfied with Farne's progress, he was proficient in healing magic and he could use the sword at an average level of skill, and in the future, Farne would be able to easily defend the village. Even if he had to go to war, with his current capabilities it would be really hard for him to die in battle, and this was ideal for him if he were to become Hegard's successor as a lord.

By next year, he would be really close to becoming an adult, and he would get enrolled to Webdosu's order of the knights as a lesser warrior for a period of two years, and after this period he would formally be recognised as the boss of our region and he would be granted a suitable wife so that he could be prepared to take succeed the family.

On the other hand, after Mill reached the age of 10, she had become obsessed with the path of magic. After morning magical practice, she would without fail expend all of her MP.

She had already passed the age of 10 and even though she was training diligently she could only raise her MP by about 3, considering the fact that she already had a huge amount of MP of more than 800, this kind of training was to be frank, insignificant for Mill, however, she herself had wanted to devote herself to this type of training, so I didn't really need to go out of my way to stop her.

However, Sharl did give Mill a warning that out in the real world, she should at least keep half of her MP ready at all times because you never knew what you would encounter in times of need, and since hearing this advice, I could see that Mill had become hesitant in completely expending her MP.

Mill's current level in regards to her magic's was: level 4 for earth magic, level 4 for water magic, level 1 for fire magic and level 5 for void magic. She showed a bigger potential for magic than Farne, but I suppose this can be accredited to the fact that she had 3 times the amount of MP that Farne possessed and she was able to train in magic for at least 3 times longer.

Mill was apparently yearning to become a magician just like Sharl, although she was very diligent in magical training and she always listened to her mother whom she idolized, she also did not neglect her sword training.

Because I was able to acquire the four great elements at such an early juncture, I was able to combine all the elements of magic including void magic to learn a magic called "Anti-Magic Field".

The reason I wanted to learn this first was because it could erase magic generated from most types of magic. Furthermore, this "Anti-Magic Field" is something that expended a huge amount of MP, the reason for this is because you needed to be able to use all types of magic and invoke them at the same time. The interesting thing about this magic is that if you continuously used it, you could use up to more than 5000 MP in a span of less than 10 minutes, and whilst you didn't gain a significant amount of experience, because you used all types of magic, you would accordingly level up in all types of magic simultaneously.

Additionally, Farne had already started to hold a real sword, however Hegard still stays that he has a long way to go, Mill had been improving steadily in the way of the sword and she was now sparring with wooden swords in a mock combat type training.

Because only 1 year had passed since I started my sword training, I was limited to doing my practice swings and creating blisters in my hand every day. In all honesty, considering my previous life training, I was more specialised in using the modern martial art of the bayonet so I would have preferred to train using a

short spear or something.

Right now, Hegard and Sharl had completely understood the mechanics of increasing one's MP and how they needed to still be in their childhood.

It's just a shame that Sharl who was a magician, only had a limited MP of 44 which was mainly gained through aging, and so she decided to keep this method a secret within our family.

Although one could not accurately determine their own MP values just by using Status Open, Sharl seems to be able to make an educated guess, just from the amount of magic consumption each spell took thereby determining a pretty accurate estimate of her MP values.

However, in terms of my abilities, she could not grasp the full extent of my MP.

Well considering that she had to guess an aggregate amount of MP at least 100 times more than her own, it was probably really difficult to do so.

In any case, this particular discovery about magic was treated with a high amount of secrecy and Sharl was telling Farne, Milly and I to never disclose the amount of MP we had to outsiders and unless we were practicing Minor Magic: Cantrip we needed to be careful so that others won't get suspicious.

In terms of my family situation, this pretty much sums up the situation, so let's move on to the society changes.

Bakkudo village had a population of approximately 430 people, and if you included the Greed household which was reigning supreme in this area, there was a total of 62 houses.

Under the supervision of the lord, there was eight households that were considered as samurai families and was part of the military personnel.

Other than this, there was also the free folk under Shiemi-obaasan and the wolf clan that Kelly was in.

The rest of the houses were basically agricultural workers. The village didn't really have any shops or inns or liquor stores etc…

In this area, the free people gathered nearby, where Shiemi-obaasan was running her medical centre.

When someone wanted to come to the village in order to stay over, they would be sent to one of the lesser samurai families for lodgement or if they were more important guests they might be sent into the Greed household.

Other than properties of land, the agricultural workers were able to have other types of properties. Although I'm not sure if it was a regular thing, it seems that they were also given a salary.

Also, not to mention things like marriage, the lords and samurai families didn't really interfere with them creating their own homes, clothes or agricultural machinery, and anything they needed for their everyday life was able to be kept as their own property without any problems.

Also, there is no problem with allowing their children to inherit the property that they have built up.

However, when there is a marriage between the agricultural worker classes, there is still a lot of uncertain points as to which child would receive the rights of succession.

Slaves also existed in this world and although the word slave may seem like a gloomy way of life, in actual fact there was no unjust amount of manual labour imposed upon them. You were able to purchase slaves at a relatively low price, even so for those agricultural workers who were not yet able to afford a slave, it would take several years before they were able to purchase one.

After saving up for so many years and finally acquiring a slave, it is unlikely for any of them to mistreat their slaves as it would cause an unreasonable amount of loss for them.

To give you a picture of the current slave system, you can just imagine a peasant at the present age of Japan.

It wasn't really a miserable circumstance whereby the majority of them were being exploited by their owners, it is more like they were an employee who works at an agricultural company.

Well in a sense, they did do some heavy labour if you were to compare it to modern times, they were kind of like black label workers, however considering that in this earth, once the outside sky darkens, they cannot do anymore work,

and they were able to retire for the night, it wasn't actually so bad.

Even within the Greed Household, we owned several slaves, right now only two households in the village hadn't acquired any slaves.

In a word, this literally means that more than 80 percent of the inhabitants in the village of Bakkudo owned slaves, and to be honest I was really shocked at this fact, and once again, I felt really lucky that I wasn't transmigrated into this world as part of the servant class.

The thing is, if you were born a slave, you would actually need to work for a very long period in your life in order to get rid of your status, before you were allowed to migrate and travel out of your plot of land.

If you were a slave, you didn't have to pay any taxes. The obligation to pay taxes were the duty of the free folk. Although the price is at 1 gold coin per free folk, because I didn't really understand the value of money, I can't really say whether this is expensive or cheap.

For commoners who owned a plot of land, they would be imposed a levy on the size per square meter of land they had. Wheat is basically grown in most of the fields and as much as 60 percent is claimed as tax.

As for the production, last year's production value is used as the standard value. If you claimed a new plot of land, you would be exempted from tax for a period of 5 years. Also, there is also a poll tax for those who owned slaves, but I am not sure about the amount of money required.

After the lord collects all the taxes from the people, the lord himself has to pay a 60 percent tax to the superior feudal lord.

The remaining amount could be used for daily life and infrastructure maintenance or improvement of your own territory, after allotting the money to breeding of horses for war, and then training the men as soldiers for battle, I dare say that not a lot is left over from the tax money.

After fighting the Debasu Kindgom for such a long period of time, it could be said that the amount of expenses for war accumulated for several years is no small amount.

This was pretty much all the information I collected thus far.

Although gathering information is always an essential part to life, at this early point in time, I concluded that training my body will become the most important investment I could make for the future, for five whole years, I had concentrated on strengthening my magic and my body.

Even so I could not stand idly as I watched the very young slaves and the elderly slaves were working so hard and yet they were doing it so inefficiently, so I showed them the proper way to thresh the crops.

The method of threshing that I taught them was originally invented in the Edo period of Japan, and because the efficiency of threshing had improved rapidly, I was heavily praised by Hegard.

I have been observing for any suspicious actions made by Myun every single day, but she wasn't making any suspicious movements, and I could not get any leads in this matter at all.

Because it's not that good of an idea to be in constant worry and digging for trouble, I decided to proceed more slowly, and just obtain as much information as I could without her realizing about it.

I managed to obtain some information in regards to how Myun came about into serving our family, but there has been no concrete evidence of her planning anything suspicious yet.

Eight years ago, or another way to put it is 2 years before I was born, there was a skirmish in the border of the Debasu Kingdom happening, and Dangle who was Tobasu's master at the time had seemingly picked up a war orphan.

Dangle Tobasu was approaching his fifties at the time (and now he was 57 years of age), in a previous battle, he had already lost his succeeding son and it was obvious that if things continued to go any further, he would be left without a successor.

His parents had already died, and his wife had also passed away due to the epidemic that my grandfather took home, and perhaps because he became really lonesome he took home a war orphan.

Surveying the results of the battlefield after the skirmish had ended, he discovered an absentminded girl standing in the midst of the battle field right

beside a soldier's corpse, I heard that it was at this time, that he discovered Myun and took her home.

In this world known as Orth, it was actually quite a common thing to adopt a son in order to take over the estate or even give succession rights to a son-in-law.

Well Dangle probably was thinking along these lines. Anyhow, Myun was taken in as his adopted daughter.

Hegard probably felt sympathy for the fact that she was a war orphan and permitted her to serve him as a housemaid, and I think that he even had thoughts of marrying her off to someone's second son.

If my guess is correct, he had plans to marry Myun off to Dice who was the second son of the Dubois family.

However, because Dice was planned to be married to another daughter as of four years later, Myun was still her own person.

Because her status window displayed that she was 22 years of age, she was still in a marriageable age.

She is still working very solemnly as a housemaid, and although she seems to be working with heartfelt sincerity, she still hasn't disclosed the matter about her camouflage.

Moreover, when I occasionally observe her with my appraisal ability, I could tell that her experience was going up in tens or even hundreds of EXP points.

It makes me truly wonder, how she is accumulating that amount of EXP points.

[Chapter 15: Offensive Magic and the Spy]

[Chapter 17: Earning Money]

Chapter 17

Chapter 16: End of the Infancy Period

Chapter 18: Rubber

So far within these five years, all I have managed to contribute to the village of Bakkudo is the creation of the threshing tool used to more efficiently thresh the crops. Even so, considering that the efficiency of threshing improved by leaps and bounds, it has certainly become a great contribution, however, considering that the words I made up using my great-grandfather was “Continue to go around the territory with your father and try to search for methods in order to develop the domain, until you are able to start training in the sword” it probably wasn’t a sufficient amount of progress.

It’s not like I didn’t have any plans for development, but I could not really execute sophisticated plans very easily. Especially because Myun is here, I don’t really want to rush things. Well the threshing machine I invented is like a huge comb with inverted rakes, it is a pretty standard invention that allows you to more efficiently thresh the crops in bigger amounts, but at the same time it isn’t something a commoner could say “Oh that’s a pretty good idea you got there, but if it’s to that extent I could have thought of it”. Even if I invented an extraordinary tool using my memory of the modern era, I may be treated as an anomaly where people would start to think “I have no idea where this kid gets his ideas from, I think he’s dangerous” and for safety purposes, I would prefer it if I could avoid that kind of possibility. (**Japanese Threshing Machine Explanation Image**)

The direction this world seems to prefer is not something which looks extravagant, but more of something which is simple and effective to use. If this theory is true then as expected the best answer would be to use domesticated animals to farm. If I am able to introduce domesticated animals as a way to cultivate the land, it will not only make it significantly easier, because it will be

possible to perform deeper ploughing of the land, it will increase the amount of produce available. Right now, the norm within Bakkudo village is to harvest crops twice a year, this is because we are using human hands to plough the soil and only the outer surface can be cultivated as a result, this leads to the soil being harder than normal and because the atmosphere is not optimal, there is insufficient nitrogen and the root of the crops doesn't extend easily. (TL: This novel is making me research farming terms hehe, The nitrogen cycle is a cycle in which atmospheric nitrogen is converted into different organic compounds, it is one of the most crucial natural processes to sustain living organisms, in this cycle bacteria in the soil process atmospheric nitrogen into ammonia, and this is what plants need in order to grow)

Although creating something like a farm tractor is going overboard, if it is one's where the tool is pushed by animals, it can definitely be done, and from what I heard, this has already been done in some places. In any case, rather than creating a tractor and using a machine, it is much better and plausible to use domesticated animals as the form of dynamic force. As long as I can clear the financial barriers, I will be able to introduce domestic animals to the village, at the very least I will be able to introduce the animals to the eight samurai families and this will considerably increase the efficiency and improvement of cultivating the land.

At any rate, if I needed to develop the plough invention from scratch that would be easy, or if some form of invention involving the plough and animals were already made within Marquis Webudosu's territory then I could also just purchase it. Another thing is if I purchase an already completely plough invention with the animal, I may need to adjust certain things to improve the efficiency. Lastly, as long as I could acquire the oxen and horses to pull the plough, I could make huge innovations which will help to develop the village.

Moreover there also an issue that needs to be resolved in regards to feeding the domesticated animals with the pasture. But if I implement the three seasonal system of rotating crops based on the season there is a potential to increase the amount of crops we can yield and therefore, as a substitute for the grass, I can plant clovers to feed the animals instead. My household has three horses, and considering I have 300 hectares of agricultural land to cultivate,

even if I started to plant clovers in 1/3 of the land, it would already be sufficient to feed these horses as it would be impossible for them to eat it all up. I will probably need to survey if there is already farmers within Marquis Webudosu's territory that have already introduced the three seasonal crop rotation method. When I think of the level of civilisation in this world, I think it is probably at this kind of level. In any case, whilst I may need to do substantial research about farming such as the optimal season in which to plant certain seeds, and or grow certain crops, if I succeed in the implementation of this system, it is likely to have a drastic positive impact on development of the land.

Implementing something of this scale will require a much larger sum of money compared to just inventing the threshing tool, but as they say, extreme measures will yield extreme results. Even if I wanted to bring this proposition forward, after all it's about me trying to develop the territory so it isn't really something that I can get scolded for. Right now I am confident to say that my business acumen and knowledge is better than your average shopkeepers and even royalty. My biggest weakness is the fact that I don't have any capital money, though this can't really be helped. Up until now, I have hardly ever used cash, and I have never even been sent out on an errand to go by myself to say purchase goods from Shiemi-obaasan. Should I just come out straightforward and bring this idea with my father?

「Father, I have an idea in regards to the farming in the territory. Could you please listen to my story?」

「Hm? Alright, what is it?」

During Lunch time at around mid-day… I thought it would be a good idea to talk after we had eaten a nice lunch and our bellies had been satisfied. After inviting Hegard to the main office room, I began to speak about my idea.

「Although we are working in the fields, the system we have in place right now is to manually use the hoe and the spade to cultivate the fields, right? However, if we were to continue using this method of manual labour, the men would need to exert a tremendous amount of strength to dig deeper in order to cultivate crops more efficiently」

「Well, I suppose that's true, but what of it?」

I grabbed a drawing board like object and used an agalmatolite to draw an image in order to better explain my idea. (TL: you can think of agalmatolite as a sort of chalk that he's using to write stuff) This works by using Minor Magic:Cantrip in order to "Polish" the chalk like stone so that it can be used to write on note pads or blackboards etc, and it is a truly priceless item in this day and age. It is also possible to wipe it off like chalk so it's also really convenient.

「If we can utilize oxen's and horses in Webudosu's territory, then we will be able to solve this particular problem. Rather than using a person to plough the fields using an animal will yield at least twice the result, not only will it increase the depth but it will also increase the speed. With the additional time gained as a result, we can use it to further develop the land」

「I think that you've mentioned this in the past, and I believe I've made myself clear at that time, but domestic animals aren't going to come to us free of charge. If we have the animals, we will also need the pasture to feed them. And this kind of cost is not something that we can afford to maintain」

Hegard answered as if he understood the entirety of my idea and its disadvantages.

「Today, I've also thought of a method in order to maintain the domestic animals with sufficient food. If I am not mistaken, right now, Bakkudo village harvests their crops twice a year, one part will plant things like: wheat, rye, beans etc and it will alternate as the farmers grow two or more crops in one field, is this correct?」

As I said this, I continued to draw on the blackboard depicting the various states of our current farming system.

「My plan is to improve our current system. For example, if we move the wheat to this plot of land. Then we move beans to this plot of land. We can grow pasture in this plot of land, and by splitting it into three this 1/3 plot of pasture will be more than sufficient to feed the animals even giving us excess food」

「Fumu」

「The first plot of land will grow: wheat, the second plot of land will grow beans. After harvesting the beans, we can immediately plant pasture on top of it. And after the land properly cultivates the pasture, the moment we harvest it, we

can replace it with wheat. On the third plot of land because animals will be eating pasture, we will have plenty of animal excrement to use as fertilizer for the crops, and this will ensure the land grows fertile」

「Continue」

「Yes, I believe that in order to facilitate this process of farming, I will include animals to perform the labour. If we do use the animals, the amount of time we need to work will drastically reduce and as a result we can expand and create even bigger plot of lands」

When Hegard erases the words from the blackboard he approached me with a look of admiration on his face.

「You've thought this out really well. Although the process may be a little different from what you mentioned, I believe that I have a method in which the results will be approximately the same. However……」

「However?」

「Whilst it will be possible to purchase more horses. If I wanted to purchase the horses, I would obviously need money. About 8 years ago, in order to keep the Debasu Kingdom in check for their border transgressions we had to send an army to depart to the outskirts of our border. And it is likely, that this kind of event will occur again sometime soon. For that purpose, right, now we cannot afford to spend a huge sum of money. If we were to implement your plan, it would likely take many years before we will yield the profits from purchasing the horses」

Darn it! I completely forgot to include war in the equation. In this world, skirmishes occur quite often between the different kingdoms. Whilst there was rarely any events which required an all-out war between the kingdoms, small skirmishes apparently occurred on a yearly basis. Every time this happened, someone who was in a position of above an earl, within their territory will be required to dispatch a small army. Whilst Marquis Webudosu has a small scale army, if it was lacking in any way, the backup troops would come from the lesser nobles. Whilst it wasn't really a rotation system, Marquis Webudosu would to a certain extent sequentially pick from the lords under him to participate in the war.

Any lords who were called to battle by the Marquis would then need to create an armed force and use lesser nobles to dispatch an army. In Bakkudo village, I hear that there are around 10 lesser nobles under my father's command. Because you are normally called at an interval of several years, it is a popular thing to save money for military expenses when you are not called out.

What should I do? It's not like I didn't have a trick up my sleeve to use, but if possible I wanted to save this hidden-play until it was necessary to use. Nevertheless, it was true that we needed money right this instant. Additionally, if I used my secret cards here, to a certain extent it will be a good learning experience for me. Whilst I still need to remain in this Bakkudo village, there is still plenty of things I can get accustomed to. Well I suppose it will be fine to use it then.

「Money is the issue isn't it……? I understand. Please wait a moment」

Is it finally time for me to use my trump card? Well I will be forced to use it sooner or later, so I think that it will be a good chance to use it here. I left it in the storage room, and whilst going to retrieve it, I was thinking about certain things. Will this be considered something that is way above and beyond the current technology? No, it's already been discovered, although I am the one who discovered it, I used legitimate means to find it, and so it should be fine right? After persuading myself like this, I obtained the thing and returned to Hegard.

「What? What is that ?」

I placed one white and one black object on top of the desk.

And I proceeded to pick up the white object.

「This is a condensation of the sap that is released from a certain tree growing in the southwest woods of Bakkudo village. I give the name of this object "rubber"」

That's right, before I started my sword training, I had to travel around the vicinity of Bakkudo village with Hegard, and this is when I discovered rubber. The moment I found this tree, I was so happy that I jumped with joy. Naturally when I found it I had a nonchalant air as I muffled down my excitement, but within my own mind, I was truly jumping for joy, like an excited kid unfit for my real age. When you gather the sap from this tree and let it harden, it will become this kind

of white rubber like material.

「Fumu, it feels kind of flexible and it's quite soft. Oh? Ohh, if I pull on it, it can expand? This object, has elasticity and it even expands and contracts, this is a very interesting thing. However, even with such a thing, what on earth do you plan to do with it?」

「Father, next please take a look at this」

I handed him the black rubber this time around.

「Mu, this object is quite hard. It is clearly very different form the white one. Whilst it seems to retain a little bit of elasticity, it doesn't expand and contract as well as the white one…… Al, is this what you call rubber?」

「Yes, that's right. The black one is a combination of boiling the sap from the tree with a stone like material from the mountain in the north to harden it」

Even in modern times, rubber is a very important strategic material that can be used for a multitude of purposes. Even whilst I was in the Japanese Defense Academy, this fact was driven into me all the time. Gathering the sap from a rubber tree when you combine it with sulphur, and boil them together, it will be able to maintain a bit of its elasticity whilst also being hardened. As long as you didn't need to mass produce this, then we don't need any special technology to create it. As long as you had a usual frying pan, the sap from the rubber tree and some sulphur, then technically, even a child could make this object. Although the amount which is mixed together needs to be adjusted, it's a really simple process of just adding more to the mix.

I lifted up the black rubber and brought special attention to it.

「I believe that as of now, only Bakkudo village is capable of creating this particular type of rubber. Father, would you be able to see what kind of usage this rubber will have for us?」

Even if I say so myself, I was talking in a really haughty manner.

Not only that, Hegard didn't really have a preconception of rubber before I introduced it to him right now.

Although I felt completely disgusted at the need to manipulate my own father

with my knowledge in these types of matters, the only one who is able to decide whether the village will manufacture this product is Hegard. I needed to create a good impression of the product.

And so I piled up even more convincing words….

[Chapter 16: End of the Infancy Period]

[Chapter 18: Rubber]

Chapter 18

Chapter 17: Earning Money

Chapter 19: Manufacturing Experiment

「Certainly this thing called rubber is really interesting. However, I doubt that something like this could be changed into profits that quickly. Hmm, the thing I can think off the top of my head for this kind of product would be to create it into some sort of storage device where it can store normally fragile products and protect them whilst being transported……Or perhaps another use for it is to make it into sturdy grip for the base of the sword or farming implements. Other then that…. I'm not too sure what else it can be used for」

Hegard seems to have taken a liking to the tactile sensations of the rubber, he was playing around with the white rubber and he wasn't really paying much attention to the black rubber I lifted in my hands. His answer was sufficiently good. Although he missed some of the potential uses it can be created into, but considering that he had no prior knowledge of the thing known as rubber, it would already be hard enough for someone to come up with the things he did. Well I suppose it's also because he's a lord of the village, and it is inevitable for him to be used to critical thinking and finding solutions to potential problems.

「When I first found this object, I also didn't have a good idea of what it can be used for. When I first touched the sap that drips from the tree, I merely thought that "wow this is sticky" and didn't really think much else of it. There was this one time where the sticky sap dried out and as a result it actually became springy in texture. And thinking that this must have some sort of use, I played around with it to find more breakthroughs. And that was the first time I managed to create that white rubber」

「Ahh, Incidently, when we were going out for our patrol's around the village together, I vaguely remember that you brought a small bucket. Is that what that

was……. So, how exactly do you make this product? How much time does it take to make?」

I started by explaining the chronology of events and how I managed to obtain rubber.

「It doesn't really take much time to make. The sap I was talking about, even if you just leave it as it is, it will naturally harden itself, but in order to make it as hard as the rubber I made, it does take a little more time. Moreover, if you don't use the proper methods then only a part of it will harden or only the surface will harden. Additionally when you light a bon fire to burn the twig of the tree, you may notice a light brown fluid coming out of the tree.

There is also this one time where I accidentally spilled the light brown fluid into the sap, and the sap immediately started to harden, therefore I got curious and used magic to fiddle around with it. And, as a result of trying out a variety of earth magic, water magic, fire magic and void magic I managed to figure out that the moment the sap gets dry it will immediately harden all the way to the inside」

Naturally the story of me using a bonfire and what not were completely made up stories. I wanted vinegar but our house didn't really have any, and it was not possible for me to just start fermenting beer in order to create vinegar as I would need to obtain their approval by explaining the fermentation process in detail. Because I couldn't really help it, I could only wring out the fluids from the tree in order to make do. After obtaining the light brown fluids from the tree, I used magic in order to create acetic acid. I explained to my father how the dryness helped with the hardening process, when in actual fact, it is more accurate to say that through combination of chemical particles mixing with each other, a change occurred, well it would be really troublesome to explain the whole process but it should be fine if I tell him about it some other time, right?

「Ahh, that's true, I know you brothers have a lot of magical reserves……. In normal circumstances you would only use desiccation magic against certain types of monsters so that you can dry out their skins….. I believe that it should be fine because it's you, but you've made sure that no one else saw you in the process of doing this, right?」

「Yes, I did all of this within the storage room inside the house, so there

shouldn't be any problems of that nature. However, if we were to simply dry out the sap, then it will possess a high amount of rubbish and garbage mixed in it, thus it is must better to filter out the sap by cleansing it with water and using linen cloth as a filter to remove the dirty stuff and only then should we start to dry the sap in order to attain the a better quality. And the results of filtering as much of the rubbish out of the sap as possible, is that you will be able to create the white rubber over there」

「Is that so? Let me teach you a little, at a time like this, the word you want to use instead of "rubbish" is "impurities". In any case, the feeling of this product sticking to your hand is truly pleasant」

In this kind of manner, Hegard was trying to teach me certain words or phrases. This is probably the way Hegard taught his children, I often caught him teaching Mill or Farne in a similar fashion. I think that his ardent zeal in teaching his children is quite the good thing. Although that may be, does he really like the feeling of rubber this much? Since a little while ago, Hegard had just been fiddling around with the white rubber.

「"Impurities" is it? I understand. Well, let me tell you more about this rubber. This rubber can expand and stretch and when it shrinks it will return to its former shape. However, if you used a force too powerful, and you stretch it beyond its limits it will naturally break」

「I see, I see……」

The moment he heard that Hegard started to use his strength in order to stretch out the crude rubber. He was level 15 and he relied on his strength to pull the rubber. Ahh, I should probably stop him before, it breaks and he gets hit by the recoil of the rubber.

「Father, if you go any further then that, it will surely snap. If it snaps, the rubber will shrink vigorously and you may get hit by the recoil and it will hurt」

「Ohh? Is that so? Even so, I want to test it out. Is it alright if I break this rubber?」

「Well I don't really mind it, but…..」

Ohh, this is amazing, its thickness is only about 1 cm, and its length is about

14~15 cm but it's able to stretch all the way up to 1 m long. Ah, it broke.

Bacchin!

「Ouch!! This really does hurt…」

「That's why I told you… The white one's main characteristic is that it is quite soft and it can expand and contract relatively well. Even with just that, I believe that it has a sufficient amount of uses」

「Nn~ You think so? Other then what you just said previously, are you sure people won't just want to use it to play around with it?」

「Well, for instance, it can be used like this」

After saying this, I took the biggest piece of raw rubber which had just been torn apart by Hegard and brought out a knife. I started to cut the mass of rubber with a knife into long and slender strings.

「We can also make a long and slender string out of the rubber, like this. And then, make it into a ring like shape, we can form a waistband for trousers and this will save us time form having to tie our pants every single day」

「I agree that it is convenient, but I still don't think that is enough to become profitable」

Hegard spoke to me with a little bit of disappointment in his face.

「I suppose that may be. If that was the extent of its usage then I would also agree that it is merely a little convenient. However, this is only one example of the usage of rubber that I have thought about. But what if I made this string a little thicker」

This time around, I spliced out the rubber but made it around 1 cm thicker. And a string about the length of 10 cm was created. After cutting the rubber into a string I passed it on to Hegard whilst continuing to speak.

「To be honest, it would be better if it was a little longer but because this is just an example, it should be fine」

Next I pulled out a Y shaped tree twig from the back of my right pants pocket, and then I pulled out a pebble from the front of my right pants pocket. This Y shaped object was a Slingshot. Attached to the slingshot was an elastic band

which had the same sort of thickness as the one I just carved out, but was around 30 cm in length. I set the pebble in the slingshot. Folded up the window to open it and sling shotted the pebble outside the window.

「Ohh!? It seems to works like a simple version of a bow….? But what about the power?」

Hegard spoke with both a little shock and admiration at the same time.

「This elastic band was made using the same rubber I showed you. The only difference is the one I cut just now is a little shorter then this one. The strength will depend on the thickness and length of the elastic band, in addition to how long you want to stretch it, the other factor that needs to be taken into consideration is the size of the rock or pebble used. With the slingshot I have right now, unless you were able to aim and get a direct hit on to their eyes, if it hit a human being, it probably wouldn't cause much damage」

「I see, I understand….So this is something that can be adjusted depending on the circumstances…」

Although Hegard had only seen me use this once, it seemed that he understood a little of what the slingshot is capable of if it is improved.

「That's right. This rubber will able to output more force if we increase the thickness and length of the elastic band, also the size of the tool can be increased as well, and we don't necessarily have to use a twig to create a slingshot, we can even use metal as the components for the parts. But when we do something like this, it will become a lot bigger and heavier as well. In conclusion, we would need to create a rubber that was more durable and that still retained its elasticity」

「I see. So the more durable one is this black looking rubber?」

「Yes, however to tell you the truth, the black rubber is one of my failed experiments」

「Oh? How come you purposefully brought a failure here?」

Hegard asked me in a curious tone. It's reasonable though.

「This black rubber had to be made with a similar size and so I tried to add

various other things to the mix to potentially improve it… 」

「In the end, did you manage to do it? 」

Geez, he's so impatient. Well I suppose it can't be helped. I understand the feeling.

「Whilst it wasn't at the best standard, I did manage to do it. But turned a slight brownish color. I did this by mixing the sap before it dried out and turned hard, with a stone I found in the northern mountains, I first grinded the stone into powder and then mixed them together bit by bit」

I took out a brown colored elastic band from my pocket. Hegard puts out his hands so I handed it over to him.

「Hm? I thought that you said the black one is the one that had mixed materials? Well, never mind….. In any case, this one is a lot thinner than the previous one, isn't it? However, this one also stretches much better. Not only that, the power it outputs when it shrinks back is also stronger」

「We can also use this thinner brownish colored band in a similar fashion」

I took out another sling shot from the left back pocket.

「Mu, this is much smaller. And yet, the strength of this particular band seems to be stronger than the previous one」

It seems that Hegard was pleasantly surprised as he spoke. Then, shall I go to the main subject?

「Although I do have plans for the other types of rubber I just showed you, my main object lies in the black one which I have stated is a bit of a failure. This brown colored elastic band is something I made whilst experimenting, it is essentially an improved version of the white elastic band. However, my true objectives lie with black rubber. This black rubber doesn't really stretch very well, and because I had to mix a lot of ingredients into it, it has become slightly heavier, nevertheless, it is extremely robust. I believe that if I can perfect this black rubber, I can find plenty of uses for it」

「What do you mean by this? If you say that the black rubber, doesn't really stretch very well, and it is heavier than both the white rubber and the brown

rubber, isn't it obvious that the other types of rubber are better? Even if you say the black one is more robust, can't we just grab a more durable tree or wood as the base?」

Well it's natural for Hegard to think like this because, in this world called Orth, there has never been any rubber products in the market. I haven't really explained much of the special characteristics of rubber so I suppose he wouldn't know much about it.

「Well at first glance it may appear that this black rubber doesn't have many avenues for its usage. However, whilst it isn't as flexible as the others, it's not like it has lost all of its elasticity. I noticed it whilst I was making it, and what I discovered was that the more ingredients I mixed to make the rubber, it would reduce the elasticity of the product, however at the same exact time, whenever it lost a little bit of elasticity, it would also become more robust and durable. And what's really interesting is that the durability of the rubber, depending on how it is made, has the potential to completely exceed the durability of the wood. Another important detail, is that because it doesn't completely lose all of its elasticity, to a certain extent, it can formed to various shapes」

「Ok, well I don't completely get it, but you told me that it can become more durable than wood, is this true?」

Oh, is that where he took the bait? But please let me just continue on with my explanation.

「Yes, it's true, then please allow me to explain to you the various uses I have come up with for these rubber products. First let me start with the white rubber, this is made by merely filtering the sap and then hardening it, I will call this 'raw rubber', and I haven't really found much use for it. In any case, the things I've thought up is that you can use it to place a thin layer over a horses saddle, or create it into a belt kind of shape and attach it to something, and of course using it on bottom of boots and or shoes to act as a sort of cushioning, which will make it much softer and easier to walk with……Ah and naturally it can also be made into shoe padding to be inserted into the shoe itself. Whilst it is fine to put it outside of the shoe, due to how soft it is, it may easily get damaged.

The next one I will talk about is the brownish colored rubber, this rubber is

more durable and elastic than the raw rubber and because of this, it is also able to produce more force. However, at the same time, it is easily cut using a sharp edged tool. The way we can use this brown rubber, is just like I mentioned previously, we can use it to improve our clothes or even use it to invent new types of weaponry, and it is likely that we can also use this for our shoes. Another thing is, depending on how thick we make it, we can use it to help package products and bundle them up.

If we made this into a bag of some sort, I assure you that it will be much higher in quality, than the water skins we currently use, which is made out of goat and pig stomachs and skins. Ahh, that's right. When the sap dries out and hardens into rubber, water won't leak through it. Therefore, we can also use it to make corks for barrels to prevent fluids from leaking, if we wanted to, I could very easily create a cork and use it to cover the current water skins we have」

「I see, it seems that there are many uses for it」

I think that I was able to increase the amount of favourability he felt for my rubber products slightly?

「And lastly, about this black rubber. This black rubber was made and discovered whilst I was creating the brown colored rubber, it is created by mixing various stones grind into powder form and some charred powders. That's why the color is black. At first mixing a little bit of the ground powder into the sap would actually make it more durable whilst increasing the elasticity, however, there is a limit to how much you can mix. When I started to include charred powders of various kinds, it immediately made the elasticity become worse, however, the hardness and the durability increased. That black rubber, please try to use this to cut it」

Whilst I said this, I passed Hegard a knife. Hegard placed the knife on top of the black rubber, but because it was much tougher than expected he seemed to be quite surprised.

「This is…..quite tough, isn't it. Not to the extent that I would be unable to cut it though. But still, it is considerably strong. If it's this durable, I wouldn't be surprised if it is tougher than wood」

「Because it is considerably durable, I would propose that we name this rubber,

‘hard rubber’. Next, please try to cut this」

I took out a black rubber which was in my left pocket, the dimensions of this particular rubber were: thickness 5 mm, width 2cm and length 10cm.

「 ….!! This isn’t even that thick, but it’s still really strong. If I were to use this knife, it wouldn’t be that easy to cut it. Even though it’s this small, this is quite impressive……」

「Well this took time to carefully mix and create. So whilst it may become a little heavier, it shouldn’t exceed the weight of metal or wood, and yet it’s still sufficiently robust. If molded into the correct shape and size, we may even be able to use this in parts of our Armor, besides that, this hard rubber can also be attached to the bottom of the shoe to make it more durable. Of course, it’s not like it won’t whittle away slowly, and it also won’t be as strong as metal. Because this black rubber is kind of glossy like ebony, therefore, I will name it ebonite」

The look in my father’s eyes changed. This looks like it’s heading towards a good direction.

「This product, in a single day, how much of it do you think can be made?」

「The amount of sap and raw material that can be harvested from the tree each day is very little. The amount created into rubber is approximately 1/3. Therefore, in order to make the rubber over there, it will take around ten trees」

「I want to ask you about this tree, where exactly is this tree located and how much of it is growing? 」

He’s asking me with a considerably serious look on his face.

「It grows in the southwest of the village, and there is around 200 to 300 trees, I haven’t really counted it one by one, so I can’t tell you the precise figure」

「I understand. Next question is, in order to create the sap and turn it into rubber, just how much magical energy needs to be expended? Is this something Sharl will be capable of doing?」

It would seem that he’s totally taken my bait. If it’s like this, I think it will proceed nicely.

「Because it uses earth magic to accomplish, I think it may be a little difficult.

But if it’s Aneesama, I think she will be able to do it without any problems. However, the raw materials can be obtained by a combination of things, the fluids you get when you burn the tree or the charred powder are things which can obtained from the mountains even if you didn’t have any magical capabilities, as long as you had sufficient time and the correct procedure, without a doubt anyone would be able to create this product. In fact, all of the rubber I have shown you today was made without the use of magic」(TL Aneesama = Elder sister)

「I see, it seems that there are many methods you can use in order to create rubber. In that case, you should try to make something useful for us to sell. If it begins to sell well enough, we can expand to selling the products to Doritto Town. And if it goes exceptionally well, I can even think about buying you those horses」

With that being said, it was time for me to go into development of rubber goods. We shall see what I can accomplish!

[Chapter 17: Earning Money]

[Chapter 19: Manufacturing Experiment]

Chapter 19

Chapter 18: Rubber

Chapter 20: Product Launch!

Right now the amount rubber ready to be manufactured is not really that much.

I will say that I have approximately around 30 kg worth of rubber. Whilst you may feel that 30 kg is a huge amount, it takes quite a bit of time before this much can be gathered from the tree. The Para rubber tree grows in the vicinity of our Bakkudo village and it took me around 30 trees in order to create approximately 250 g of rubber each day. In one month, I made around 7.5 kg worth of rubber. If I collected the sap every few days, I could maintain this process and in about half a year, it will be possible to collect more than 40 kg worth of rubber.

If you wanted to mass produce it, then this kind of quantity wouldn't be able to cut it. However, considering that there was hundreds of trees growing in the wild, if I collected them all I could obtain a considerable amount, moreover in order to facilitate this process, I could also begin planting the seeds of this tree. If I am not mistaken, this species of rubber tree grows exceedingly fast, and whilst the quantity may not be much, sap can immediately obtained from the tree within the span of several years after the seeds have been planted.

Now then, where should I begin?

I suppose I should start with the shoes first.

Typically, boots are made from the skin of pigs, and as for the soles of the shoes, the people of this world would usually have wood as the base of their shoes. After that, they would perform finishing touches by adding more leather. They did use tanned leather so it is quite durable, however, it's pretty much as durable as skin can get, besides, putting on these kinds of shoes will feel quite

uncomfortable.

Perhaps, I should remodel sandals.

If I cut out the raw rubber in the shape of the sandal and then put a thin layer in the middle layer of the sandal, it will make it much more comfortable. I should also do this for the shoes so that it can act as additional cushioning. Moreover I should combine it with the hard black rubber and place this part at the bottom of the shoe to increase its durability. As for the hard rubber, I've already prepared some beforehand so it should be fine.

After creating these type of shoes, I tried putting them on for a moment. Because the size is for adults, it's a little baggy on me, but I think that it should have increased the amount of comfort.

Well I can't really tell because it's too loose on me. But oh well.

I started off by making something simple, and it seems that there is no problems as of yet. The next item I want to make should have a little more impact.

I think that the wheels of wagons can be improved, but because this would take too much time, I postponed this thought until now. Because I need to put pressurized air into the tyre of the wheels, I should probably start by creating a tube to transport the air. If I spent more time on it, there is probably nothing that I wouldn't be able to create, but for now I don't know how to make the valve. Ah, wouldn't it be fine if I just used wind magic to directly insert the pressurized air into the tyre? That's true, I don't even need the valve then…

Alright, I think I will give it a go. First of all let's create the air tube. A long cylinder of about 5 cm in diameter is prepared, and just before the rubber hardens I poured the (brownish colored softer rubber) into the cylinder. In doing this, I created a 4 cm diameter tube that I could push into the tyre to transport the pressured air into it. Another option would have been to create a flat board of rubber which you would just roll into the shape of a cylinder but because it would take too much effort to bond it together, I scrapped this idea.

If I can just combine this tube with the small ring in the rubber tyre, then I can begin to pump air into it. It seems that the small ring which is supposed to connect the two parts together is a little bit bigger than it was supposed to turn

out, but it was still within my calculations. Well I will cover the hole out later with rubber so that the air doesn't leak out, so it shouldn't really matter that much.

For now, let's just try it out and start by directly injecting the tyre with pressurized air via wind magic. Ohh, its working. It will be a problem if I raised the air pressure within the tyre by too much, so I should make sure that it inflates enough without exceeding the necessary amount of pressure. In any case, I also checked to make sure that no air would leak out of the tyre, by first placing water within the tyre itself to check for holes.

It was at this point in time that I noticed that I missed a very important thing, I was shocked at myself. If I was going to outfit the wheel of the wagon with a tyre, I should have probably created a more modern looking kind of wheel, like the one they used for cars, right? Up until now, the wooden wheel used in this world could only travel past flat surfaces and it would heavily rock if it were to step on a log or something. That's right, I completely forgot to make the rim. If things were to go as it were right now, without including the rim, the components of my wheel would probably travel for a few meters before miserably breaking apart.

In order to create a rim, I would actually need to be able to create the metallic outer circumference of the wheel along with the inner parts as well, otherwise it wouldn't work properly. For now, my magic is not at a high enough level to be able to accomplish something like that. Not only would I need to create metal I would then need to shape it accordingly for it to actually work, because I don't think I will be able to do this, I guess I have no choice but to give up on this idea for now…

Well it's not like I was in a rush to immediately create a completed tyre, so let's just defer the task of making the rim of the wheel until later. Well this would obviously mean that I cannot continue creating the tyre itself, but it can't be helped. It would be better for me create things that will make me money, what this means is that, I need to create products which are easy to sell.

As far as trying to accomplish this goal, this would probably mean that I should create something like a protective armor with the hard rubber: ebonite. Well because it is already a sturdy material in itself, I don't think I will need to form it into the shape of an armor so per say. All I need to do is prepare a flat shaped

rubber approximately around 3~40 cm in size. To be honest, I wanted to bind the flat surfaced rubber with wire to strengthen it even further, but because I am unable to create the wire right now, I gave up on that idea. Well if I did make a chainmail armor it should be in a square shape, right?

After that I also prepared sling shots of various shapes and sizes, and also the suitable length elastic bands to go along with the various sling shots. In addition to this, I had previously made a rubber glove which I created so that I could manufacture the rubber without getting my hands contaminated. It takes quite the effort to put your hands into this glove and I've finally been able to reduce the thickness to about 0.5mm. Of course the gloves I made were nothing like the medical gloves they had in my previous world, these ones were much thicker and quite unpleasant to put on but it wasn't really possible not to use it. The ones from my previous world probably had a thickness of around 0.1mm.

It was not easy for me to make the raw rubber a lot thinner without sacrificing the durability. In highly populated areas of the village, there is surely demand for this product as there will be plenty of sick people and this can solve some of the hygiene problems…. Well at least for now, I think that this level of quality is already sufficient.

After that I also managed to prepare protective gear for the back of the hands and wrist it resembled a gauntlet type thing.

Well, although my products were still far from complete, there was nothing that needed rushing, if I asked around for some advice and help, I could probably learn how to create the rim for my tyres and also the wiring to create a better chainmail product. Hegard also managed to gain a little more knowledge about the production and characteristics of rubber, so I'm pretty sure that he would be able to know what materials were needed for certain products and a general idea of how the product is made.

Several months have passed, and the prototypes of certain products have been completed. My void magic has steadily increased in levels, and this has significantly contributed to my ability in shaping and manufacturing products. First I use earth magic and wind magic to build a mould, and it was even possible to create a miniature sized model of certain rubber products.

I did try to make the rim for the tyres, but because I was using earth magic, it wasn't really made out of metal, and was instead made out of soil. Well, because I couldn't really make the rim, I decided to ask Hegard for help, but in order to make the metal rim we needed plenty of materials which means more money needed to be spent, moreover we needed to draw up the blueprints as well. Another thing was that the nearest blacksmith was only available in the vicinity of Dorrito town, which was obviously quite far away, and if the creation failed, than it would be really troublesome to get the blacksmith to fix the product.

According to my limited knowledge of this world, all I knew was that dwarfs were a race that specialised in blacksmithing. And if I am not mistaken, I thought that there was a dwarf in Bakkudo village? One of the lesser samurai's clan was a dwarf clan. I was filled with high hopes and expectations when I asked the dwarf Flintogeru, for help, but he replied "If every single dwarf was a blacksmith specialist, how do you think the dwarfs can plant agricultural crops and brew good alcohol?"

Well I guess that's true. But the problem is that I've never seen a smithing place, and I have never seen a blacksmithing tool. Is my only option to crazily devote myself to magic and find a way to process metal in such a way…..? No, that would be impossible. Considering the pace at which my void magic is going up in levels, if I continued to practice as I have been doing thus far, and let's not forget that I also have to practice using up my MP in order to increase it, I will take about 4~5 years before I can see tangible results.

The best I can do is put pressurized air into the tyre, aside from that we will have to wait until later. For back-up tyres I made various kinds of tyres, where the inside was purely raw rubber, or where I experimented with the soft rubber or the hard rubber or a mixture of both. After all that experimentation, I did feel as though the overall product had been improved somewhat…. But if you were to ask me, if the products would sell, I wouldn't be able to say for sure.

I managed to improve the sling shot pretty well, and I managed to combine the main part of the sling shot with the ebonite rubber to increase the toughness. I also improved the handle, so that it was much easier to grasp. In my humbled opinion it has already surpassed the level of a mere toy…

When I tested out its power by aiming at a tree, whilst it may differ slightly

from each tree depending on the type of tree it was, I confirmed that it was able to pierce through most types of wood. I also wondered just how much damage it could cause to the protective gear I made with the use of the hard rubber, if I tested it out I could probably figure out the power of my sling shot and how well my gear protected its wearer.

Moreover, I also created a hose about 1~2 cm in diameter using the soft rubber. Whilst there may not be much demand for this product in Bakkudo village, I still thought that in the highly populated areas, they would need something like a siphon as it was generally useful. Another thing was that I made a square cushion from the soft rubber so that we could sit on it. I shaped it like a square cushion from my previous world, and I basically put air on the inside to give it that feeling of soft buoyancy. The rubber was quite thick, so I don't think that air would leak out of it. If it was covered up in some sort of cloth, I'm sure people will find plenty of uses for it, for example: the driver of the wagons can always use it to sit more comfortably, or it can be wrapped around cargo and used as a sort of protective cushioning etc…

Because of the rim problem, I still could not make the air filled tyres just yet, I continued to steadily improve the design and practicability of the hard rubber used to make the tyre, and also the air tube which was used to keep the pressurized air within the tyres, I basically used and created anything I could come up with.

Chapter 18: Rubber

Chapter 20: Product Launch!

Chapter 20

Chapter 19: Manufacturing Experiment

Chapter 21: The Maid's Secret

I’ve made some more prototypes recently.

The first is a protector I’ve made using the hard rubber. This piece of protective gear was modelled in a similar fashion to those protective pads worn by athletes competing in American football and or Ice Hockey. The thickness is around 1 cm and I wanted to make it using the hard rubber, but I noticed that I couldn’t really create a curved surfaced armor very well, so I decided to make each part individually.

I used earth magic and wind magic to create the parts and then I used void magic to further shape the parts, I think I did relatively well. The best thing about using magic, is that you didn’t have to individually create the parts using your hands and fingers, it was mainly created using the power of your mind and imagination, so it’s really convenient in a sense. I got carried away and started thinking that I could make a full blown armor made of rubber, but I quickly realized that I couldn’t figure out the problem to increasing the breathability of the armor and also the problem of its weight, whilst it wasn’t as heavy as a metal based armor, it was still quite heavy for its size. Or more like I realized that we have a limited amount of rubber, so the idea of making a full fledged armor was rejected for now.

Well in the end, by installing my protective rubber gear to the existing model of leather and cloth type armors, I managed to attach the protective rubber in various key locations to protect the main parts of the body. I created various types of protective gear, namely: the protective shoulder pads and elbow pads, and when I remembered the Kamen Rider series I used to watch, I couldn’t help but to create a chest protector and belly band, furthermore to connect all the

pieces together, I used a girdle strap made out of rubber. As for the metal fittings used to create the belt, for now I used a combination of ebonite and small metal pieces. By normal standards, most people back in my earth would think the design has a lot of improvements that can be made to it, however, as a trial product, I can just get the samurai clans to wear it, and I don't think it will be a huge problem to do this. If you combined this with the hand and wrist guard I made previously out of the ebonite material, it would pretty much cover the whole upper-body in black rubber material and you will look kind of like a ninja. (Well I naturally knew back then that there was no such thing as ninja's but when I was a kid I used to read plenty of manga and now I could only see this piece of armor as a ninja's armor). The front surface of my protective gear was covered in ebonite of course to increase the durability, furthermore I also created various parts for the lower body as well, in particular areas to protect the knees, thighs and shin regions.

Next I want to talk about shoes and sandals. On the feet side of things, there was no problems whatsoever. Up until now, the shoes in Orth were either made out of pieces of leather and or knitted with wheat straws, considering this fact, the rubber improved version of shoes that I created were much more comfy to wear by far and I think that the people were really satisfied with the quality of this product.

Another thing that has recently become quite popular with the customers is when I applied the soft rubber to the linen cloth they wore. This type of cloth that I created by mixing linen with the soft rubber was truly versatile in the amount of uses it had. Although the durability of the product is only at a moderate level, you can wear the product like a raincoat and you can also use it as a hood to cover cargo when transporting various goods under the rain. Don't you think that it's really useful? Another high selling point was that if you rolled up the material tightly it can save up a lot of space and because it wasn't bulky you could easily store it away.

In addition, in regards to the sling shots I created, this product was especially popular with the male population. I wonder if it would have been better for me to prepare even more powerful weapons… I managed to create ebonite spherical shaped marble bullets which was around 1 cm in diameter, when I tried shooting

with these new bullets I found that they flew really well and their power was quite good. It's just that the weight was lighter than metal moreover, if you were to just talk about the power then even if you picked up a small jagged stone, it would still be better than the ebonite bullets. Obviously I already took into consideration my heaviest rubber, and if I wanted the heaviest one it would have to be ebonite. There was no problems with the bullet being affected by air resistance, and this is quite important as a bullet that couldn't accurately reach its aim was essentially useless.

What's more is that I found that the square cushion which used a mixture of soft rubber and an inflation of air was quite popular, however in terms of the hose which I thought would be popular in dense areas, people didn't really understand the use for such a product and it turned out to be really unpopular. Well the villagers did understand that the concept that the hose could be used as a sort of siphon, whereby they could use it to transport water from the bucket and let it flow through the hose, but even after knowing this, the demand for the product was low. I think that if a bathroom becomes popularly used in Orth then it would totally boost the popularity of this hose product…..I even created a rubber plug to go along with it, but I guess considering the culture of this world, I'm put in the awkward situation of being unable to sell these types of products.

When Hegard's Greed clan and the Samurai family clans advertised the rubber products that I made, in general the populous reacted really well to the products.

It would really be inappropriate if Hegard claimed that all of these products were made by a kid like me, so what was explained to the public was that Hegard had thought of these ideas and merely ordered me to create these products. In any case people seem to believe that the second son of the Greed household was extraordinary…

I conducted the test for durability for my products and this test will last for about 2 months. I also tried testing the protective gear I made by placing it on a wooden dummy and then using a sword to stab and pierce the armor to test its endurance.

Well, I think everything should be fine…

In terms of me creating the rubber products, Myun did not show any suspicious behaviours and was acting as per normal.

But there was this one instance where Hegard held a big product launch and he said “Because this is a really important matter, I think it will be better for everyone to attend”, therefore all of the important Samurai clans were invited along with any people who served under our family, naturally Myun was a part of our household so she was allowed to come along as well.

I was wondering if by attending this special event, Myun would have some sort of reaction… I was really careful whenever I made the rubber products to make sure to be in a secluded location before I created the products with magic. In any case, I think that even if she saw the prototypes in this particular event, it wouldn’t be too much of a problem. Even in the worst case scenario where these products were stolen without me realizing, considering the fact that one day I plan to sell these products outside of Bakkudo village, even if it gained more outside exposure, I wasn’t really bothered by this.

I also decided not to show any half-baked products which had a high amount of strategic value such as: the vehicle tyres and the rim. The only thing I showed in the presentation was an old prototype of one of the experimental tyres.

Naturally other than the high value tyres which I omitted on purpose, there was also a couple of other unrefined products that I also omitted from the public’s view. For instance, in I did not publicise any magical tools in the event.

In any case, out of the products that were shown in the presentation, I managed to see a clear change in Myun’s expression two times in the whole event. The first noticeable reaction she had was when I showed her something I thought she would be surprised with, and the other item she got surprised with was out of my predictions.

The first product she was surprised with was the sling shot. Well to be honest because this was to be expected to a certain degree after seeing a new invention, when her facial expression changed after seeing the sling shot, it gave me a hint as to what she may have been thinking. After all, considering that this was a world largely at war, when seeing a new weapon invented one would have a certain amount of surprise. In any case, this may be the first time she had

shown any reaction so at the very least, if she really was acting as a spy, I managed to figure out one of her interests, and I at least have a general idea of what I needed to be worried about.

When I announced the sling shot, out of the people who attended, the samurai clans had plenty of questions, but other than the military personnel, and especially out of the women the only one who asked questions about the sling shot was Myun. Myun's question was "With this tiny bow thing called a sling shot, even Al-sama can output that much power?" More so than a question, it was more like she was trying to get an approximation of its war potential whilst praising me at the same time.

Another time when she changed her expression was when I showed her the improved version of the sling shot, this particular sling shot was able to shoot out a buck shot of bullets. In honesty at that point in time, I was getting a little too caught up by the fact that everyone was taking a liking to the sling shot and because Myun seemed interested I even presented the buck shot sling shot as a demonstration.

The buckshot version of the sling shot had the same Y based handle, in other words, the only thing that changed is the elastic band used to shoot the bullets, this band was replaced with circular ebonite ring with a diameter of approximately 5cm. this ring is then fitted with several layers of thick rubber like condoms. These condoms were stretchy and could fit around 20 small 2 millimetre ebonite balls, and when you fully stretched out the material and fired it like a catapult, the projectiles can fly up to 15 m with a spread of around 1.5 meter for each bullet.

When I previously tested the power of this device, it could leave a dent of about 2 cm into a tree. If it hit your eyes, it would most definitely make you go blind, and if it came into contact with bare skin, it would without a doubt be very painful. However, as long as it doesn't hit the eyes, if an adult just covered his face and ran past, whilst it may hurt a lot it wouldn't be enough to completely obstruct them from advancing. Naturally, the closer the target is to the buck shot the stronger the power becomes. I liked to hang this on my waist and pretend that it was some sort of cool handgun. I also made an elastic belt around 10 cm in length which could holster my sling shot.

Like a western cowboy gunman I set up the sling shot inserting the bullets, I held the slingshot in my left hand and pulled back the elastic rubber holding the bullets as far as it could stretch and then released them towards the cedar boards which was approximately 15 m ahead, when I did this three of the cedar boards which had been lined up in advance broke upon impact. After launching the buckshot version of the sling shot which was connected to my waist by the rubber belt I could just naturally let go of the sling shot from my left hand and it would instantly fall back into place on my waist. At a time like this, if this was real combat, you could easily approach the wounded person in question and just finish them off with a knife at close distance.

The great thing about this is that the time between taking the shot and transitioning into some other action is virtually seamless. Furthermore, it didn't really have a difficult process of needing to set up the sling shot before hand, and all you needed to do was grab the bullets and shove them into the sling shot, so if given another chance, you could also just launch another barrage of attacks, it was quite a convenient device. Additionally considering that there are around 20 bullets the area of effect is quite large, even if you aren't the most accurate aimer in the world, the chances of hitting the target is increased exponentially. You also cannot disregard the amount of power it has.

Myun observed all of this with a calm gaze but to a certain extent I could see that she was really surprised.

The other thing that Myun was really interested in other than the sling shot was actually the shoes. Because many other people were also really interested in this product, her actions didn't stand out that much, but one thing that was special about this was that when it was allowed for the people to try on the shoes, Myun personally tried the shoes. The shoes Myun tried on was not the boots, and was the sandal type, so considering that she was a servant, choosing to try on the sandals were quite a normal thing. However, the sandals she chose were ones that had a rubber strap on the top and could securely fix the foot in place, it was almost like a sneaker type sandal. This was one of the goods that made full use of the rubber characteristics.

She tried walking in them, running in them and even lightly jumping up and down to confirm the efficiency of the product.

At the very least I was able to make something which drew Myun's interest. The next step is for me to properly observe what Myun will do with the information she has obtained. Will Myun wait until I've finished doing all my durability tests within these two months? Or will she immediately take action in order to go somewhere or to report this to somebody?

There is also the miniscule possibility that it is all just my imagination and that her gazed just seemed to be suspicious. After all, she didn't even show an interest in the armor I created which was definitely one of the main attractions of rubber in my opinion.

To be honest, I really thought that if she were to show interest in something, it would be the armor… Well, the protective gear is one of the inventions which I am quite proud of and was the hardest for me to create, so I guess I may be a little biased towards it. (**Light Novel Illustration: Protective Gear**)

Chapter 19: Manufacturing Experiment

Chapter 21: The Maid's Secret

Chapter 21

Chapter 20: Product Launch!

Chapter 22: The Maid's Story

After the product launch presentation day, I have been observing Myun even more carefully than before. During the daytime she was always hanging around our house, so it wasn't really a problem to keep track of her, however the problem occurred when it came night time and when she returned to her own house. I was already staying with my brother and sister in the kid's room and I managed to create a surveillance type magic.

With that being said, it wasn't anything too special.

The moment that I was able to detect the amount of experience she had with my appraisal ability, I already started to have suspicions about her, and that's when I tried my hardest to think up a skill to monitor her. I realized that sometimes she would go out at night time and accumulate around 100 experience points, so there is obviously a need for me to see what she's doing at night time. Half of the reason I decided to develop this type of magic was because I was really curious how she was able to accumulate this amount of exp.

In short the magic was basically a clapper made out of magic. Rather than actually monitoring her movements, it was more like a bell that would ring and tell me whenever a living being with a certain mass entered and or left the house. Of course, I was the only one capable of hearing this noise. I used a combination of wind magic and void magic to create this spell, but I don't think that my brother or sister could use this spell because they weren't very proficient with wind magic. In order to create and invoke this Clapper magic you only needed 8 mana in total (3 Mana from Wind magic, 5 Mana from Void magic), However in order to keep it active for long periods of time, you obviously needed quite a bit of mana invested in the ability. The amount of time the magic

will remain active is set before creating the clapper, for it to persist for ten seconds, it would require a consumption of 1 Mana. Just keeping the spell active for 1 hour actually required a huge consumption of 360 Mana.

Well in my case, I had an overabundance of MP so there were no problems in the Mana department. I would create this magic to persist before I slept until around morning time, and it would continue being active for approximately 10 hours, therefore it would immediately consume 3600 MP plus 8 MP totalling to 3608 MP. In all honestly the fact that it is able to immediately consume a huge amount of Mana is such a blessing in disguise for me and I'm really glad to have created such a useful spell. Lately, I have been using most of my MP in creating my rubber type equipment so I don't really have the time to specifically stand still and just expend my MP. In the case that I do have MP left over, it is just a simple matter of using "Anti Magical Field" and aiming it towards the empty sky, this spell uses a considerable amount of MP so expending MP is a simple matter.

Although I want to boast about creating such a convenient magic, in truth there is a huge flaw to my clapper which reduced its effectiveness by quite a lot. Even if I correctly applied my clapper magic on to Myun, the chance of me realizing it when it activates is actually quite miniscule. Let's say for example I set the clapper at 7 pm until 12 am. I have to expend all of my MP and then go to sleep. When I do this, I sleep like a log. All of my MP is used up therefore, unless there was a really strong stimulus, within the 4 hours of my deep sleep, there is no way that I would be able to wake up.

Something like a strong flying kick or perhaps a hard slap to my face is required to wake me up. Even if I tossed and turned from my bed and fell down into the floor, this kind of impact would not be enough to wake me up. Naturally, I won't be awoken by the sound of a mere clapper. Another thing is, even if I did manage to wake up somehow, I would be feeling so sluggish and really fatigued that I wouldn't be able to move.

Since there is a growth opportunity for Mana until the age of 10, whenever possible I do try to increase my MP. I normally sleep at night and try to wake up after mid night in order to expend my recovered Mana again, however considering that I might have to monitor Myun's movements, should I perhaps reduce the rate of my MP gain so that I can monitor her movements properly?

At the very least within these 5 years I haven't been able to detect any suspicious actions from Myun, but is this perhaps because I have been too lax and negligent? Although it is certainly not a good idea to be over think it, I felt that something was a little different with Myun today. I just have this feeling that she's about to do something. Though this may be because I'm just being oversensitive.

Even though I'm kind of reluctant, I think that I can afford to skip expending all of my mana during the night if it's just for a period of several months. In order to make sure that nothing is going on, this may be a prudent action to take. The adult part of my mind noticed that perhaps this curiosity was part of the six-years old child mentality within me. Although I have been able to control my emotions quite well, I feel like this time around the curiosity is only growing more and more.

Tonight, I want to try setting the clapper for 10 hours but I want to make sure that I still have a little bit of MP left over. I think that I will try this for a period of 3 months at max.

By the way, within these 5 years of me expending my MP to its limits, I've obtained more knowledge about how magic works. I have already been able to use the four elements in magic (Fire, Water, Earth, Wind) along with Void magic, I wanted to talk to you about how these 5 magical systems work together. Magic ability works in a similar fashion to inherent abilities in the sense that they both have levels to increase. When the level of the four great elemental magic's is increased, the main thing that increases is the quantity of that certain element that you can produce, however it is a completely different scenario for Void magic. When Void Magic is levelled up, the amount of things you can do increases.

When the level of the Elemental Magic's is increased the things you can do with it is still the same, just because of this one factor, when someone levels up their Void Magic, they will feel as if they have grown stronger as a magician.

As an example, if your earth magic was LV 0, you would only be able to produce a miniscule amount of soil. At LV 1 Earth Magic, you would be able to produce around 1 cup's worth of soil. And each Level you increase, you will be able to produce more soil, that's about it. To put this simply, the amount of soil

you can cast is increased whilst the amount of Mana expended stays proportional, so essentially you are basically raising your ‘limit’ in terms of how much of that particular element you can control. Similarly, for water magic, it’s the amount of water you can produce, however for fire magic it isn’t the amount of fire you can produce, instead each level will increase the temperature range of fire. For Wind Magic the amount of Wind you can produce along with how much wind pressure it can produce is increased. Well Wind Magic and Fire Magic is a little bit of an exception to the rule, so I think that I will explain it in more depth the next time I get a chance.

However, going back to Void Magic, whilst Void Magic is unable to produce anything in specific, it is able to affect things that are already created. Previously I have already briefly explained how the magic Flame Thrower works. Flame Thrower works by using ‘Harden’ and ‘Continuation’, but if you also combine it with ‘Diffusion’ and ‘Guidance’ than it can become exceedingly useful. In this case the words ‘imagination is really important for magic’ stands true. For example, Sharl might like to use ‘Harden’ to cast her spell, but for me I may prefer to use ‘Fusion’ and ‘Direction’ as this would better fit the description of the spell in my opinion.

In reality, my Flame Thrower would obviously be able to work in the same way as Sharl’s Flame Thrower, however it would surpass hers in several ways. Not only would I be able to increase the force of the fire, I would also be able to make it fly much further, Additionally, it’s directionality will also increase, I can even gather the fire to a certain point creating something akin to a high temperature burner. If I wanted to pour more of my magical energy into the spell, it would be possible for me to create an ultra-high temperature burner, that was 1 cm in diameter with a reach of 10 m for at least one hour. By the way, if I added ‘Guidance’ I could even start making that ultra-high speed burner into the shape of a snake and I could start to wield it as a sort of Flame Whip. It is also possible to combine magic fire magic with the other types of elemental magic. If I added “Launch” to the mix of Void spells, I could probably make it spring up like a snake and then launch itself, the moment it reached its target, the snake made out of flame would coil itself around its target and burn the target. Well, I haven’t tried these out personally though.

It seems that I may have gone a little off topic.

Before going to sleep I would wash my face, and it was at this moment that I also looked towards Myun's house which was about 300 m southwest and set up the Clapper. The time it will persist for is 10 hours. If nothing happens until the morning, then I would as per usual eat breakfast and practice my magic in order to expend all my MP and go to sleep until midday, in the afternoon I would test out the durability of my rubber products and try to improve the models. And finally at night, I would reset the Clapper so that I could monitor Myun. The amount of times I can fully expend my MP has been restricted to once a day, but I suppose this can't be helped.

For argument's sake, even if I didn't manage to find out where she went, or who she came into contact with, as long as I was able to find out how she managed to secretly increase her experience, this will have been worth it for me.

Sure enough, several days later I think at around 9 PM, my Clapper reacted. I was already asleep at this point in time, but because I didn't expend all my MP I was able to wake up quite easily. I quietly got out of bed and pretending that I wanted to go to the toilet, I sneaked outside. I already secretly placed sandals inside of the bushes so I quickly put those on and fixed the strap to it. As I stood up I also invoked appraisal, when I looked towards the Tobasu House that Myun was in, she was already out of the range of my Appraisal and I couldn't find her.

Crap. Don't tell me I just failed. I don't know which direction Myun went to….

Just when I thought I failed, I suddenly sensed a shadow of a person walking in the moonlight just 200 meters east of the Greed Household. Judging from the height, it may well be Myun. Because I could still activate target selection mode in Appraisal, after using my Appraisal I found out that it was indeed Myun.

Whilst trying to suppress my excitement I tried to follow her footsteps carefully. Just in case I created a wall of wind 10 m in front of myself, just to create a sound proof wall to nullify any loud footsteps that I might make. Also in order to make sure that I didn't lose track of her again, I increased the brightness of Myun using my Appraisal mode, she was about 150 m apart from me walking through a field. I was still quite short and below 1 m in height, so I used this to my advantage, and it kind of brought back memories of my training in the self-

defence force. Myun didn't even look behind her or around her, it was like she was walking in daylight she had a firm stride as she walked.

Myun was walking a path cutting straight through the village towards the south. After walking for about 30 minutes she was no longer walking along the fields and she was walking into the main road away from our village. Beyond this point was a river bank which continued towards the south, and after a while there should be a road that curved towards the east. I was actually wondering at this point in time whether it was worth it to venture this far away from the village as it could become more dangerous, however considering that I've come this far by throwing away my opportunity to grow my MP, I thought that it would be such a shame to just turn back now. In the off-chance that I did encounter some sort of monster along the main road, I was sure that I could use my magic to deal with it somehow, and I supressed my fear and decided to proceed onwards.

I strengthened my resolve and I was maintaining my distance of approximately 150 m behind Myun. Following the road down south for about one hour, we reached another river that flows towards the southwest. The main road had a path that lead to towards the east. I was looking at Myun whilst keeping low. I hid myself in the root of this tree that was just perfect for my size waiting to see what she would do. Myun was looking around confirming that nobody was around and she took something out of her pocket and she headed from the main road towards the river.

I quickly Appraised the item that she took out.

【Korisaru Pellet】

【Korisaru Grass】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Generation Day: 11/12/7434】

【Value: 100】

【Endurance value: 8】

【Taking the leaf of the Korisaru Grass, drying it and then turning it into fine powder, Additionally an earthworm is mixed into the powder and pressed

together to make this item】

【If you load it up with magical energy and then place it into the water, it will soak up the water and change into a red jelly substance. Depending on the amount of magical energy poured into it, the gel should be able to persist for a couple of days before breaking down. It is a harmless substance】

This is what came out of Appraisal…

I don't think that this Korisaru Grass is anything special. If I used my Appraisal on the surrounding shrubberies, I could easily spot some of these plants growing around the woods, but seeing it in its pellet form was a first time for me. What is she planning on doing with such a thing? I think it would be better if I watched the situation for a bit longer. Just when I was thinking about this, I realized something. That piece of gel was most probably used as a method of communication. The gel is swept away and flows down the river and I'm guessing that someone will be on the other side to spot the gel. Even if it did get caught up somewhere, after drifting along for a while it should be able to reach its destination. After a few days, the gel would decompose leaving no tracks behind.

It is likely that this wasn't an emergency type thing, and it was more like whenever Myun acquired some information, or if she obtained some goods, she would request for the other party to come and meet her, and this red jelly substance would be used as the signal to indicate her desire to meet….

If I am not mistaken, this river will continue to flow to the southwest, and will end up at a tiny sandy beach which will converge to the sea. I don't really know exactly how fast the speed of the gel will travel across the water, but judging from the slow flow of water of the river, it shouldn't be that fast. If there was someone that was waiting for a signal downstream, then it probably had to travel slowly so that it would be noticeable, right? Anyways, right now the time is around 10 PM, even at the fastest time, it will still need to flow down the river for approximately 7~8 hours.

What should I do?

My first option is to just do nothing and continue to watch what happens. The merit of this option is that including Myun, no one will be able to discover that I've been tracking her. Meaning that Myun is convinced that no one has realized

that she has been trying to get into contact with someone outside of the village. However, the disadvantage of this option is that this may turn out to be bigger than I expected. And in this case, Myun would have contacted someone from the outside, and potentially leaked out some very valuable information.

Another option is to follow the gel down the stream without Myun's notice and retrieve it. As long as it didn't go too deeply into the water, because I have magic, I should be able to retrieve it. In this situation, I could probably pull it off once or twice, but after a while Myun would realize that her communication was not effective and she might try to find another method to get into contact with the people in the outside. Well before that happens, I could also report Myun and hand her over to Hegard, but unless she was caught red-handed, it would be really troublesome to explain how I managed to figure this out.

The last option is for me to challenge and stop Myun here and now. The only merit in doing something like this is the possibility that everything is settled by tonight. The disadvantage is that I may not be able to get a clear proof of her actions and in the worst case I may actually have to fight her in battle. Even though Myun's true level is actually level 9, if I went full out and used all the magic in my disposal, I could probably knock her down if push comes to shove. To begin with, if I wasn't confident in my ability to win against her, I wouldn't even try to track her down.

It's just that no matter what choice I make my relationship with Myun will probably break apart.

When I thought about it simply, it was not good of her to try and contact someone from the outside. Even in terms of the rubber, although I did have plans to spread this product and sell it to a large audience at a later stage, if she leaked out the manufacturing methods of certain products or the method in which to collect the sap from the rubber tree, this could become really bad for me. Even within our family, Hegard has tried to keep this as top secret as possible, and the important things have always been kept within the Loyal Samurai families and not spread to the public.

In the worst possible scenario, I may have to restrict Myun without killing her and take away her freedom to act. Even today, after expending a huge amount of mana in creating my Clapper, and then using mana during the afternoon to

improve and repair my rubber products, I still had over 1000 MP in my arsenal. According to the scenario, I may even be able to enter negotiations with her and settle this peacefully.

Considering that Myun has yet to realize my presence, I could use Earth Magic, in order to completely bind her movements and covering her entire body only allowing her head out of the soil to allow for breathing. I could also use Water Magic, using water to accelerate the growth of the plants and vegetation around her in order to bind her movements, however, if I used this method, she could have a knife and just cut her way out. I think it would be safer to go with the Earth Magic as I could just launch the mass of earth and press it together to tightly seal her movements.

Whilst thinking about these things, Myun was inserting magical energy into the pellet. The pellet she took out was held in her right hand and her hand was shining with the faint blue color of magic. There is already no time left…

In that case, I should strike whilst the iron is still hot! I immediately invoked a huge amount of soil which is about 1 m in height and 10 m in all four directions right above Myun's head and using Void magic I shaped it into a circular shape, and caught Myun inside of it. Myun was totally surprised that a large amount of soil suddenly appeared above her head, and I made sure that the soil didn't bury her head whilst quickly tightening the circle of soil around her body. She was about 150 m away from me so it took roughly three seconds for the soil to travel above her, and it took another one second for it to harden into place. That just now, took around 40 MP from me, but I still had plenty more where that came from. If you were a normal magician, you probably wouldn't be able to cast anymore magic after this.

After coming this far… ah, I realized that I have another option of just returning home and informing Hegard about the current situation. But on second thought scrap that idea.

Myun's whole body was covered in the earth and I slowly approached her from behind, using a murky voice to question her. Of course, I also made a wall of earth, just in case she turned her head around.

「Hey, what are your objectives for doing this?」

「Eh? Who are you? I haven't done……..」

Is she trying to play dumb? This can't be helped I suppose….

I used my Void Magic and then specifically retrieved the Korisau Pellet from her right hand, the moment I took this from her, I closed the hole again.

「Then tell me, what is this?」

「Hmm, I wonder, what could it be?」

「You don't need to feign ignorance. Why did you have such a thing in your possession?」

「That voice….Is it perhaps, Al-sama?」

Myun's voice was filled with surprise.

Oh man, I even purposely used a deep murky voice, but isn't she finding out it was me way too easily? What's the point of me even creating this wall and hiding behind it….

I proceeded onwards without replying.

「Answer the question」

「Doing something like this so suddenly, I'm going to tell on you to your father you know?」

「Ahh, I don't mind if you do. That's if you can tell him. First, you need to answer my question」

「Al-sama, if this is a joke, you're going to far desuyo. Please, hurry up and let me free」

Umu, She's already found out that it's me, I guess it can't be helped…

I turned around to face Myun head on whilst lowering the wall of earth.

「Hey, you know I wouldn't do this kind of thing as a joke or if I wanted to play around. Quickly, please just answer my question」

「Even if you say that, all I have been doing is going out for a nice stroll」

「Going on a stroll? Don't you know that this is the middle of the night? Did you think you could trick me with those kinds of lies?」

「Along with taking a nice walk, I was also planning on throwing out the garbage」

Humph. Now she's using garbage as an excuse?

「Myun, although you are just planning on throwing rubbish away, you needed to use magic for such a chore? Just before, I clearly saw you gathering magical energy」

「……」

「And also look……..Status Open…….Myun, you don't seem to have any magical skills judging from your status. However, I am certain that just now you were using magic. How do you expect me to see this situation then?」

「……」

「Are you trying to stay silent? By the way, I can also use water magic. If I started to create a water bubble in this situation and immerse your head in the water, what do you think would happen?」

「Are you planning on killing me?」

「Hmm~ I wonder~?」

「Even if you threaten me, you won't get anything out of me」

This is getting pointless. No matter what I say it doesn't seem to be working…

Well then, how about this…

「I already know most of it anyways. Myunerin Saguaru-san. Not just the fact that you can use magic, you even lied about your age, right? In truth you are 24 years of age aren't you? The fact that you are pretending to be 2 years younger, aren't you just a fraud? Do you know who Dangle is?」

Myun's complexion changed. After all, I just blatantly told her that I could see through her hidden status window. Should I continue asking leading questions?

「In the past I've always thought that it was weird. I saw that some of your status had something different about it. In truth I bet that you can also use Wind magic, and even Void Magic….. There is also another thing I found strange. Sometimes during the day, you would forget about your duties and skip work,

right?」

Naturally, the things I was saying was a lie. I am only merging what I already know about her to create something believable. However, Myun seems to have given up after my questioning.

「Have you already noticed it?」

「What?」

「The fact that I am able to disguise my Status」

「I already pointed that out a while ago. So why don't you start telling me the truth?」

Myun gradually began to talk. (**Light Novel Illustration: Myunerin Caught Red-Handed by Alein**)

Chapter 20: Product Launch!

Chapter 22: The Maid's Story

Chapter 22

Chapter 21: The Maid's Secret

Chapter 23: The Maid's Circumstances

「Can I assume that you came to Bakkudo with a hidden motive since the beginning?」

「Yes, 8 years ago the village of Serino was in a skirmish and using that as a distraction, I had plans to enter the Ron Belt Kingdom, in the end I managed to infiltrate Bakkudo successfully. Do you know about the battle at Serino village?」

「I've heard of it. Father also participated in this battle. Aside from that though, I don't have much information in the matter」

In reality I knew more information. I knew that Myun had come to our house at the request of Dangle so it was natural to investigate it. Well when I asked Hegard about this matter, I tried to make it low-key by asking about the circumstances of how he had to depart to the front lines for battle. Naturally the war that Hegard participated in was the "The Battle of Serino village", therefore he would inadvertently talk about Myun and also about his older battles that he participated in, nevertheless I didn't have all the full details.

What I did know was that Serino Village was a highly sought after territory by both the Debasu kingdom and the Ron Belt Kingdom, 8 years ago this particular village had plenty of skirmishes. Debasu Kingdom existed in the southern borders of the Ron Belt Kingdom and since a long time ago, the border zone was in heavy dispute. It can even be said that there is a skirmish that occurs every single year at the southern border of the Ron Belt Kingdom. Of course, it wasn't really a large-scale battle, the skirmish consisted of around 2000 people after including both countries and their reserve corps.

It was probably like one of those back and forth battles whereby they used spears in order to ward each other off and they would repeatedly gain and loses

inches of territory. In terms of the two countries colliding in a total war possessing an army in the tens of thousands, according to what is recorded in history, this occurred about 120 years ago. And since that battle, the countries have both tried to recuperate their forces and temporally retreated to the edge of their borders in which every year they would repeat these types of small scale skirmishes. By the way, the large scale battle was named “The battle of the dirt prairie”. The Dirt Prairie is a fertile plot of land that exists in the boundary of the Ron Belt Kingdom and the Debasu Kingdom. It had a pleasant river and minimal forestation, moreover the land didn’t have many up and downs or hills which made it an optimal plot of land to cultivate and develop.

Originally, in the middle of this Dirt Prairie field, a green dragon existed and this dragon was actually acting as the perfect wall for the two kingdoms. Therefore, only small disputes would occur and they would occur away from the middle of the field and the dangerous green dragon. However, there was this one time that a group of strong adventurers came in order to subdue the green dragon. At the time, the party of adventurers who subjugated the dragon were actually made up of people from both the countries, therefore, both kingdoms sought to claim that this Dirt Prairie was theirs. This is how the current problem came to be.

Naturally both countries would want this plain plot of land. In this world because earth magic exists, as long as there is fertile block of land, it will be relatively easy to commence development and relocate those people from urban areas. However, if the plot of land was filled with hilly uneven grounds and completely covered in a thicket of forest, then it would be unrealistic to use earth magic to cultivate the land. Sharl has an above average amount of MP in comparison to most magicians, and even if she were to use earth magic to cultivate the land, with the amount of MP in her possession, even if she were to go full out every single day for a whole month, I doubt she would even be able to develop 1 acre of land. (TL: this is about 4046.86 square metres) Not only would you need to level the earth to make it even, you also need to use the earth magic to clear any large rocks or obstructions. Unless you dug around 1 meter deep to make sure no large rocks were in the way, the farmers wouldn’t be able to cultivate crops properly.

To begin with, although a magician may be good at using a particular element of magic, if there is already an abundance of say earth or forest, if you wanted to remove the earth or transport it from one location to another, you would need to combine your elemental magic with void magic. Well I may be a special existence in this world as I have a huge amount of MP, but at least for the people of this world, it would be impractical to clear and clean a rampant area filled with hills and forests. In addition to this, the efficiency of magic changes quite drastically depending on the level of your magic. Anyways I feel like I'm going to rant on too much about magic, so let's go back to our main point.

In conclusion, just let me summarize that cultivating lands in this type of Prairie Field which was not only fertile but didn't have many hills or rocky areas was a superb location for development, and possessing such a plot of land could easily expand the territory of a nation. It is only natural for these countries to want such a thing. As a matter of course, this Dirt Plain was also ideal in terms of how close it was to the countries, so if they succeeded in claiming the territory, it would be easy to build a city and increase the strength of their nation. In an ideal scenario, the city that they developed could be used as a fortification point whereby it restricted the neighbouring countries from entering the border and this would be an overwhelming advantage that would give one party a huge boost in comparison to the other.

I probably don't need to say this, but obviously both countries have tried to send people in order to set up a village. However, even if they wanted to do this kind of sneaky base set up, it is necessary to hide the village secretly until military forces could be sent to reinforce the small village. In terms of this kind of small base set ups, there has been several attempts. However, none of these kingdoms were dumb so they would periodically send a small unit of scouters to scan for the area and check to make sure that no secret bases were being set up, by sending these scouting parties, each country would be able to gain an accurate whereabouts of the village and its scale of operations.

Moreover, just before it could grow into a threatening village the countries would most definitely send a force big enough to crush the developing base. This would be repeated over and over. And, one of the more famous battles was precisely the battle that occurred in the "Village of Serino".

Serino village was just a little to the west of the central portion of the Dirt Prairie, and it was one of the first villages that Debasu kingdom tried to secretly develop. Soon afterwards Ron belt kingdom took possession of the village, and immediately following that, the Debasu Kingdom launched a counter attack to reclaim the village. After it being retaken by the Debasu Kingdom, the Debasu Kingdom were really cautious and they diligently worked to cover up any information leakage, they even managed to wipe out a scouting party from the Ron Belt Kingdom before they could get any essential information about the scale of development within the village. Feeling the pressure and sensing a crisis approach if they were to let Debasu Kingdom freely develop Serino Village, the Ron Belt Kingdom formed an army big enough to trample down Serino Village with brute force this is precisely the battle that happened 8 years ago, which was named “The Battle of Serino Village”

And at that particular time, Bakkudo village was drafted to become one of the forces that was required to attend the war, and it was also at this time that Hegard who was the current Lord of the village at the time organized a force filled and marched to battle. Amongst those people that participated in the war was Dangle Tobasu, who is the current foster father of Myun. They were able to successfully take the Serino Village by storm and occupy it, but they would soon receive the retaliation attack from the rallied forces of the Debasu Kingdom. Although they managed to hold the forces off, they also received heavy casualties and had no choice but to withdraw. Before they withdrew from the village, they burnt it to the ground.

When Dangle was confirming the military gains from the temporary occupation of the Serino Village he discovered and picked up the stray Myun, from there Myun came to live as the daughter of Dangle possessing the family name Tobasu, and the rest of the story including how she came to Bakkudo village was already explained previously so in order to avoid mentioning the trifling details once again, I will move on.

「Debasu Kingdom who obtained information that Ron Belt Kingdom was going to send an army to Serino Village looked for a resolution to win the war. Yes, Ron Belt kingdom was probably trying to figure something out as well. However Debasu Kingdom was ardently going through everything they could in order to

have an advantage in these small skirmishes. Being able to obtain information about the nobles being drafted and who was participating in the war was also one of the hard work of the Debasu Kingdom. For such a reason, I have sneaked into Marquis Webdosu's territory」

「As expected, you are a spy aren't you?」

「Spy?」

「It has the meaning of a secret agent」

「Yes, that's right. If you have already understood this much, then there is probably no need to hide it any longer….. The information that Marquis Webdosu's forces was planning a full out military attack on Serino Village arrived to my house several days before the attack on the village began. My house, the Saguaru family is a family of spies, our strong point is infiltrating various countries here and there, and we are directly serving the Debasu Royal family as it's retainers. Since I was around Al-sama's age, I have been given training for this sort of mission. All for the objective of infiltrating the enemy side one day, and obtaining information. The power to hide and camouflage our status is a trademark bloodline of those born under the Saguaru family. Those of us born with this ability are able to replace our current status with any person's status that we imagine within our minds」

Yeah, when I reached Max Level on my Appraisal ability, I had already looked into her sub window and confirmed the abilities of her skill. In order to use her skill, it required a consumption of 1 MP, but the duration of the skill is dependent on the level of her camouflage ability. In actuality it's a really special skill, because you can only obtain the skill from your parents at a certain probability, it is not possible for people to acquire this skill after birth, and it is very similar to the inherent skills in my possession. Although it's a fixed probability, the chances of acquiring the ability seems to be considerably high, I'm not really sure how the blood relationship of the Saguaru family is inherited but it seems to be a famous ability for those that knew the Saguaru family.

「Is that so, and?」

「Our family had yet to implement a spy within Marquis Webdosu's territory so it was one of our aims. The original objective was to gain entrance as one of

Marquis Webdosu's knights or one of the retainers, but I was taken in by my foster father」

「Are you unsatisfied?」

「No. Whilst it was true that at the beginning I was a little unsatisfied at being unable to accomplish my purpose, but being taken in by my foster father and serving master all this time, I haven't felt any dissatisfaction. Comparing to my life in the Saguaru household, everyone here has treated me really well, and I've felt like I've been living in a dream. In the first place, for a spy being able to slip past this deep is quite rare. Normally being able to conceal your existence as a spy is very difficult. Because of this, even though I wasn't able to slip into my desired position within Marquis Webdosu's territory, being able to sneak in at all can be considered a success even if it isn't a perfect score」

「Is that how it is? So you've been leaking out information like this thus far?」

「No. At first the secret agent from my side came in order to confirm that my infiltration had been successful and they were people that pretended to be part of the merchant group. However, Bakkudo village even amongst Marquis Webdosu's territory is quite the remote region, therefore, there has not been any significant information that needed to be reported. As Al-sama would already know, Master has not departed to battle for quite a long time now, therefore, I haven't had the need to send out any information either」

「Then, you are saying that you've basically been skipping your work? However why did you suddenly get so motivated to go out and inform them today?」

「I think that you have already predicted this but, it's because of rubber. Those slingshots and sandals are very convenient objects for spies like us」

「I understand. Is that all there is to it? And that Korisaru Pellet is the signal for contact?」

「Yes, if the Korisaru Pellet is allowed to drift down this stream, there will be a place that it will stop at. The contact liaison from the Saguaru Family makes their rounds at least once every three months in order to check for any news, at the worst case scenario, after three months of continuously sending out these pellets, they will be able to know of my desire to come into contact with them」

As I expected… I didn't really know that the pellet would stop at a precise location, but well I pretty much predicted the same thing.

「So, you wanted to get into contact so that you could tell them information about the slingshot and the sandals?」

「Yes, that's right. I will only speak up to here. Because I don't really understand the precise details of how the process of contacting works. Thus, I don't really have anything left to hide. Is it about time to put an end to this? If it's come to this can you please leave a message to my foster father for me?」

「Eh? Why? Myun, do you want to die?」

This was unexpected. My perception of a spy is like a ninja from Japan. It was the type of ninja that appeared in manga and comics. After all I wouldn't have a clue about what a real life ninja is like. The ninja that I read about in my childhood days all had a high sense of purpose and would never willingly give up on their duties. Well if they were cornered they would rather suicide in order to secure the information, but unless they were driven into an extremely desperate situation, they wouldn't choose death. Their loyalty to their organisations would take the highest priority and they would be absolutely obedient to their superior's orders, and trying to leave from the organisation itself would be considered a serious crime. To be frank, I got all this from Sanpei Shirato's Manga's.

If I understood what just occurred with Myun right now properly, then it was the fact that she didn't try to formulate an escape plan, nor did she try to beg for her life or win me over, she merely started speaking all the information she knew. To be honest with you, for someone like me with a Japanese background, I don't really understand what's going on at all.

「I don't really want to die, but I have been detected as a spy. I didn't want my foster father to be blamed for any of it, so I spoke about everything. So as to make an example for any more potential spies, it would be wise to kill me, right?」

Ah, I thought about this occasionally but… The people in this world are basically, 'that' aren't they? Their method of dealing with problems are really direct, or they give the kind of feel that they follow a straight path to their goals.

Well I've only every lived in Bakkudo village so I don't really know about the rest of the world but… At the very least my father and mother are truly honest and upright people. In this world that was based on hierarchical societies such as these types of feudal societies, there is only a limited amount of information available and most of the people are brought up with decency and upright morals, I've read about this in a book before but I didn't think it was true. Ahh, I remember it was one of the Defense Academy books I read before. I think it's similar to the teachings of the Soviet Union and or China back in the day.

After all I guess for someone to have the mentally of "I won't ever give up, I must accomplish my duties" this kind of mentality is a really taxing thing and requires a considerable amount of mental fortitude. When I was just born into this world, I also gave up on things many times, to a certain extent, it was really easy for me to think pessimistically. Most likely, this is because of a problem in MP. Myun's greatest amount of MP is at 10. Because she was capable of using magic, she actually has a bigger MP than Hegard, but if she used magic it would obviously reduce. Just a while ago, she poured quite a bit of her magical energy into the Korisaru Pellet, right now she should be at around 1 MP. If her MP goes below the value of 6 she needs to sleep in order for her MP to start recovering.

The fact that her MP is at 1 right now means that Myun's mentality and willpower is akin to a five-year old child. Right now it wouldn't be strange if she was filled with pessimism. However, it's not like I want to kill Myun or anything, naturally the fact that I've been in her care and have been living with her all this time has built a certain amount of affection between us. Moreover, I can already tell that Myun is really sincere and holds a deep gratitude for her foster father Dangle. The information only supports this fact even more. This may just be 'that' kind of thing, right?

「Umm, you know Myun? You haven't really said anything I still have a lot of things that I want to know, and I haven't really ascertained that Myun has revealed everything she knows. I will have you accompany me for a little while longer」

「……? I understand. Please ask me anything」

The mentality of a 5 year old child is so simple isn't it?

「First of all, it's about Saguaru. How many spies do they have across Ron Belt Kingdom?」

「I don't really know but, at the time that I came here, there should have been four people. Although they went to a different nobles territory.」

「Ahh, it's fine as long as it's what you know. …….Four people is it? From what Myun knows, can you tell me how long ago these four have infiltrated and the extent of the information they have passed on?」

「The oldest person should have already sneaked in 50 years ago. And from what I have heard, the spy that provided the most distinguished services was the one who passed on the information regarding the dispatch army」

Buh, What the? that's not really that impressive…

「Is that so…….? Then apart from Myun, has there been any other spies that were discovered?」

「From what I know, these has been no such thing. Therefore, I must be the most useless spy」

I don't really think so. Considering her camouflage skill is so perfect, unless you were very doubtful of the person's movements or you were an experienced investigator, it is unlikely for anyone to see through you as a spy. Another thing is that the information that Myun would have passed on to the Saguaru family was indeed a very important piece of information. Although it wasn't game changing in the sense that I was going to market these products to more places in due time, but if you compared it to the information of that other spy, which revealed the particular details of nobles who were going to participate in the next war, the information in regards to my rubber technology is much more useful, at least in my opinion.

「Well don't worry about it. Then I'll ask the next question. If the secret agent Myun was supposed to come into contact with got killed, what would happen?」

「Eh? the agent who is supposed to come into contact with us, are normally at a mid-level adventurer skill level. I think that it would be quite difficult if you want to kill them」

「It's fine, this is just for speculation purposes」

「I see. Well in the case that the agent loses contact or disappears then, there would be suspicions. Naturally the contact liaison would report to the upper branch who they were going to come into contact with, so the first person they would doubt would probably be me. And I think that they will send a replacement person in order to investigate what happened」

「Well that seems about right. However, what if they got killed as they were doing the periodic checks for the signal?」

「I don't know. After all, they probably can't distinguish between the agent getting killed by some sort of demon or beast, or whether it was because they got caught as a spy and got killed by humans. However, no matter the case, I believe that sooner or later they will send a replacement investigator」

「I see. I guess that about sums that up. Then the next question. You have been going out during night time, am I right? If you say that this is the first time you've tried to get into contact in order to leak information, then where have you been going at night before this?」

Finally, I am able to ask her the question in regards to the mysterious way in which she is able to gain Experience Points. If she hasn't been all that active in being a spy, then this matter of the EXP becomes more urgent to know about. In fact, I am personally more interested in this piece of information.

「……As expected, you've even known about this. So that I would not become obsolete I went training and tried to hunt demons. Although the places vary in location…….It has been mainly around the outskirts of Bakkudo village, near the forest」

「Heeh, So you've been hunting demons? You know about the fact that in these past several years, both my father and I have been patrolling around our territory, right? How come we've never seen the corpses of the dead monsters you've hunted? And what of the magical stones?」

Well since the start, one of my suspicions in how she managed to gain the EXP points is by hunting the monsters. However, I've never even seen the signs of a struggle or the corpses of the monsters she's killed when I was patrolling the area, so I denied this possibility in my own mind.

「The moment a spy from the Saguaru family succeeds in infiltrating the

desired area, the contact liaison would provide us with a single magical tool at our very first meeting. As for me, the magical item I received is this bracelet that is always on me. This tool is able to change the corpse of a dead being into water at a fixed rate. Using this bracelet, I managed to dispose of the monster's corpses」

「Fuuh, I'm going to have a look」

I never realized she had such a thing… I immediately made a hole in the earth prison, and used Appraisal on her bracelet.

【Saguaru Bracelet】

【Brass】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Manufactured date: 17/6/7417】

【Value: 100,000】

【Durability level: 29】

【This is a bracelet that is imbued with the properties of both Water Magic and Void Magic】

【You can only use the Water Conversion magic once every 10 days. The requirement is that the body must be a dead body of a creature. Although there is no limitation on the number of things converted into water at the same time, the maximum limitation is 10m^3. The way the object is made is a combination of using the bone of someone from the lineage of Saguaru being applied into the Brass, additionally, it also requires the blood of the user to be mixed in. Only the blood of the user which was bound to the object will be able to use the item】

Somehow this seems amazing. The only other magical tool I've ever seen before is a simple magical clock. Because clocks were used pretty often, I didn't find them that impressive. However, the bracelet she had was precisely one of those impressive magical tools. But I see, only Myun is able to use this object…

「Well then, that's all for now. It's about time to head back」

「Eh?…….. Ahh, is that so…….?」

Myun had a look of slight confusion as I used my Wind Magic and Void Magic to blow away the earth locking her in place. Well she’s still covered in dirt, but I suppose she needs to be able to endure this much.

[Chapter 21: The Maid's Secret]

[Chapter 23: The Maid's Circumstances]

Chapter 23

Chapter 22: The Maid's Story

Chapter 24: For the first time..... (Part 1)

I did not have any intentions on keeping Myun restrained on the way back home and she was curiously asking me the reason why.

「Why didn’t you kill me? I am a spy that was about to leak information to the Debasu Kingdom about the important rubber technology」

「Nn? Did you want me to kill you?」

I try to say it maliciously to intimidate her. Myun was timidly looking down and responded meekly.

「Naturally, I don’t want to be killed. But, I’ve already told you everything I know about being a spy. When a spy gets found out, they will surely be executed. When a spy has already mentioned things like the amount of information leaked, who the information is passed on to, who they are cooperating with, there is no meaning to keeping them alive. Therefore, in normal circumstances, a person would take the necessary information from the spy and then kill them off」

What she mentioned is probably the common sense of people living in Orth. In this world, there is magic and there are demons, moreover the cultural level has stagnated at the 15th century, so I understand her train of thought. When a spy is discovered, most of them are killed and it is a commonplace thing to dispose of them efficiently. A big part of wanting to kill them also lies in the fact that the person feels betrayed and wants revenge. Leaving them alive doesn’t really give any significant advantages. Every faction in this world is likely to have spies to gather information, after confirming how much information they leaked out, it would basically be about relieving their aggravated feelings by taking it out on the spy. After all, this world doesn’t really teach humanitarianism or human rights.

「Fuu—n, Is that so? However, it's fine. There is no reason for me to kill Myun」

「Eh?…… Why?」

「If you still can't understand then, then how about this…… Myun, all you have to do is think that you've already been killed by me. Therefore, the Myun who was acting as a spy is already dead. And now the Myun that exists today, is no longer the same Myun that existed in the past」

「!…… What does this mean?」

「You should be able to figure that question out by yourself」

Well, I think it should take another hour to reach home. At the present time, I predict that it's at around 11 pm. Hmm, I still have a surplus of MP, I guess I should try to clear any lingering doubts that I may have. Myun seems to be in deep thought and I hit her up with a question.

「Hey, Myun, I want you to answer truthfully to the question I am about to ask you. Depending on your answer I have thought of a couple of possibilities for your future」

She only had 1 MP remaining, and was in a mentally unstable state, thinking about various things Myun's forehead was crumpled up showing a complicated expression on her face, however she still managed to look me in the eyes.

「Why didn't you try to resist me when I freed you from the earth magic? Even though you didn't seem to have a weapon, I am after all still a child. If you by chance held me down, or if you rushed me and tackled me, I'm sure you would have been able to subdue me without killing me, perhaps you could have even tried to run away when you got the chance」

「Oh it's about that……..? At the start before I was able to react I had already been buried under Al-sama's earth magic. And when I heard the voice of the one who captured me, I was able to realize that it was Al-sama's voice, the moment I figured that out, I no longer had any willpower to resist. Ahh, I did have a weapon you know?」

As she said this she grabbed an object from around her breast area, it was an ice pick that had a wire string of about 10 cm attached to it. And from her pocket she pulled out this small bottle and passed it on to me. How dangerous,

to think that a woman's breasts would hold such a thing, I thought it was just for decoration… Then, this small bottle is, P-poison? At any rate, whilst she was giving these things over to me I had a sudden thought of "Why is she giving me all this?" To be honest, I was a little flustered, I hope that it didn't show on my face.

「I already know that even amongst magicians Al-sama is a very splendid wizard. I understand a little bit of magic so even though I don't know exactly how much magical energy Al-sama needed to expend to cast that earth magic from before, I can already imagine how powerful Al-sama must be. I feel that it is meaningless for me to try and resist against such a frightening magic user. Moreover…..」

「….Moreover?」

「…….It's nothing」

「Certainly I can use magic and even now I still have reserve energy. It is likely that even if Myun tried to resist and run away, I would have been able to catch up immediately. However, please answer the question truthfully. Is that really the only reason for your non-resistance?」

「……I would have caused trouble for my foster father. Master and mistress have also treated me so well and have blessed me with kindness. I did have motives to sneak in and work as a spy, however, in comparison to the life I led previously, my life in Bakkudo village was like living inside of a dream, I had the privilege of living a carefree and peaceful life. I pretended to be alone and a war orphan, wearing meagre clothes, added to the fact that I was one of the people from the enemy's nation, but both my foster father and master treated me with kindness and acceptance. In addition to this, I was even hired to work as a maid. Once I found out that the other party was Al-sama how could I dare to lay my hands on Al-sama. Also, if I by chance was able to defeat Al-sama and run away……if Al-sama lived then my position as a spy would still be revealed, and if I killed Al-sama, then I would be under so much guilt and suspicions would be targeted towards me. I would not be able to do such a thing」

Myun just blurted everything in one go. Tears were welling up in the corner of her eyes. Her feet would periodically stop under the moonlit sky and she could

not conceal her trembling voice as she spoke to me whilst looking down. …….Her first instinct is not to kill me, so I understand that she wasn't able to come up with any solutions. To be honest, I think that if she just killed me and feigned complete innocence she would be free from suspicion.

「Is that so? Allow me to ask once more, then why did you attempt to do something that would betray your foster fathers expectations? I can believe the fact that you've yet to spill any military information as there has been no dispatch of troops in Bakkudo Village recently. However, why did you suddenly choose to leak information in regards to rubber? Even if you didn't leak information about rubber, you could of grabbed some rubber products and just sneaked it into your room right?」

「……..That is, while it may be rude of me to say, but I thought value of the information on rubber would reduce if I didn't report it immediately. When Master was talking about the rubber products I managed to overhear that… He would show everyone rubber to hear their opinion and then proceed to commercialising the products… If that is the case, before rubber is shown to even more people, the value of information of rubber would be very high right now, and the moment that it was made into a product and got distributed the value of this information would be drastically reduced. If I took my time, then by the time that I manage to report this information Debasu Kingdom, Bakkudo Village and even Doritto Town and the surrounding areas would have already known about rubber」

After saying this much, Myun raised her face and firmly looked towards me.

「For a spy that came from the Saguaru family, even the worst spies would be able to provide some sort of information once every ten years. When Master next participates in a battle and sends troops from Bakkudo village, if I am able to at least figure out who will accompany him and how many troops will be present, whilst it may not be the most significant information, it will still be considered useful, however, in the case that Master doesn't dispatch troops for the expedition then I wouldn't be able to obtain any useful information. In the case that no military information can be obtained, as a spy it is still necessary to report some sort of useful information to make it clear that they haven't been found out, therefore any sort of information whether it's the state of affairs in

the territory or even the economic circumstances of the village will be fine, as long as something is reported. I have already slipped into Bakkudo village for a period of 8 years, however I haven't provided any information as of yet. If I sent information at this point of time, I thought that I could be relieved for the next 10 years」

"I wanted to hear those words". It would be a lie if that's what I told Myun right now. However, her logic does make sense. Her analysis about the value of information on rubber was also pretty accurate. The fact that the information about rubber would reduce in value in the near future is a good prediction, and basing it on this fact, it doesn't seem like she's lying about her motives. As expected, Myun is necessary.

My objective is to "create my own country" (Or rather than saying that maybe it's better to say that my aim or my dream), in order to achieve this goal, the first thing I need to do is to get stronger. Naturally it is important to have a strong mental strength, however the most important thing that I need to start off with is physical strength. No matter what you try to do in this world, as long as you had strong physical prowess you would respected, and it will become much easier to gather subordinates and or followers. Magic is useful to a certain extent but in this world there is something called "Anti Magic Field" and if I only focused on training my magical power, it might turn out really bad in certain circumstances. I have already started my sword training but I've only trained for a period of 1 year and after all I only have the power of a 6-year-old. I will grow up sooner or later but if I don't do anything to train, then in the end I will only be able to obtain the power of an average human being. In order to compensate for this, it is necessary for me to level up.

Even Hegard is level 15 so he seems considerable strong, but what if he was only level 1, I think that at best, he would be a little better off than the average human. When you level up, your attributes inevitably increase and therefore you get stronger. Not only that, as a lord with strength you are able to garner respect from those around you. Although, in actual fact there are many points of governing where you can gain respect from, such as: how well you manage your territory, being benevolent or merciful to the people in your territory, etc… Above all, the first step to gaining respect from the people is by being strong. No

matter how well you govern your territory, or how much compassion you show the villagers, if a horde of goblins were to attack your territory, the only thing that stands between you and your territory from being destroyed is your ability to overwhelm the intruders and force them back.

From listening to what Myun has just told me, it is a fact that when you kill monsters in this world, you gain experience points. In that case the fastest way for me to level up is to hunt these monsters and accumulate experience points. to be honest, it feels like I am in a game, and as long as Orth has these kinds of things in place, there is nothing I can do but abide by its laws, if I can get much stronger at a faster rate by hunting monsters, I obviously need to do this rather than trying to steadily get stronger by swinging my sword in practice, right? Naturally, I don't plan on neglecting my normal training and I plan to keep practicing whenever I have the time. No matter how much muscular strength someone obtains, if they don't increase their dexterity and stamina, I think that they won't really get much better at wielding weapons. The only time when you can overwhelm your opponent just by using pure brute force, is if your opponent was weak.

Therefore, I have no choice but to hunt for monsters in order to increase my level, but I don't really know the way to efficiently find monsters, or where I can hunt them in relative safety. If I asked permission to hunt monsters at my age to either Hegard or Sharl, there is no doubt in my mind that they would immediately reject the idea and throw it away. That's why I don't have any other choice but to hide this fact, but I have never had the opportunity to hunt monsters nor did I have the knowledge to do so. Yet, if Myun can lend me her strength it will become possible for me to go hunting. In any case, she was able to hide the fact that she went out hunting many times until now. She can even be considered an expert.

Although I feel kind of bad in doing this, I think that I should make use of the situation and threaten Myun a little so that she cooperates with me.

「I see. I understand Myun's thoughts. So, about the matter I told you to think about earlier… The spy known as Myun is dead. Or rather, this is how I feel you should act from now on, as long as we can deal with the contact liaison, this will become the truth. In order to further this end, I thought that I would cooperate

with you. However, the fact that you have tried to sneak in here as a spy is still a fact that cannot be denied, depending on the circumstances, if it comes to light that you were a spy, not even Dangle can shy away from his responsibility as your adoptive father」

「！！……。Is, that so…….?」

「Well, hang on, don't panic. I haven't finished talking. That scenario will only occur if I tell on you to my father, you haven't forgotten this have you?」

「！？……。What, do you mean by this?」

「I don't really mean anything by it. It's just as it seems. As long as I don't talk about you and reveal your identity, no one would ever know that there was a spy from Debasu Kingdom, in our Bakkudo village, right?」

Myun was still seemingly confused in the matter so I continued speaking.

「I will keep quiet about the fact that Myun has infiltrated our village as a spy. Like I said before, we can manage somehow in regards to the contact liaison that you have to meet. However, if you want my help, I have a couple of conditions for you」

「No matter what it is, I'll do anything. Please give me instructions. Please keep my secret!」

「Ahh, I understand. I have three conditions. The first condition is that when you sneak outside to go hunting tonight, you will allow me to go with you. Let's do it together. The second condition is for you to tell me everything you know in regards to Debasu Kingdom and Ron Belt Kingdom. Even if you think I already know that piece of information, don't hesitate to tell me, I want to know everything. The last condition is; I want you to swear that you will never betray Dangle or my father ever again」

After looking completely dumbfounded for a couple of moments, Myun timidly starts to speak.

「Umm….. Is that all I have to do? Shouldn't I receive some kind of punishment?」

「Yeah, that's fine. What do you think? If you can accept these conditions of

mine, I will cooperate with you」

「I can't wish for more. I…… When I thought that I was going to die, I already partly gave up. I already assumed that there would be no other path other than death, for a spy that has already been discovered…. Thank you so much. For not placing the blame on my adoptive father, I'm truly thankful from the bottom of my heart!! From now on, as long as it is for Al-sama, I am willing to do anything!! Please order me to your heart's desire!!」

She suddenly prostrated herself on the ground as she thanked me profusely, and I got slightly perplexed, but I could see how grateful she was and it washed away my worries.

「Alright……..In that case, how about we get started by first allowing this Korisaru Pellet to flow down the river? Although we have to back track a little..」

「? Why are we doing that?」

「Didn't you say that as long as you kept in contact with them they would be appeased? They have to be contacted right?」

「I understand. But the person that will come to meet with us is a considerably strong person. Even if we can use magic, we still need to be very careful」

「Yeah, I know. The moment that you succeed in getting in touch with the liaison, please tell me immediately」

After that we both returned to the river once again and threw out the Korisaru Pellet down the stream.

While we were on our way back to the village, I asked her various questions in regards to hunting, such as the good places for hunting, what kind of clothing you should wear, the dangerous points and the things you needed to be careful of. We also discussed about how we would deal with the contact liaison from here on out and I tried to absorb all the information that Myun could tell me.

Although it's only a matter of time before we had to deal with the contact liaison, I still had to think about the impending matter of selling and marketing my manufactured rubber goods and the production plans I have in mind, besides I also need to consider how I am going to hunt monsters from now on. I also can't neglect my MP training or my physical training. There is a mountain of

things I need to accomplish!

Chapter 22: The Maid's Story

Chapter 24: For the first time..... (Part 1)

Pt1

Chapter 23: The Maid's Circumstances

Chapter 24: For the first time..... (Part 2)

About two weeks have passed, and for the first time I was about to go hunting monsters with Myun.

At about 9 pm when everyone was asleep, I quietly sneaked out of the house.

I haven’t been given a proper sword for combat as of yet, so my only weapon are the knives I brought and the slingshot I made. Nevertheless, I still had my magic and Myun was coming along with me, so I didn’t really feel scared. Myun said that since this was my first time, she would take me to a place that had weak monsters.

We went along the riverside walking upstream for approximately about 1 hour, and then we advanced into the forest to the east of the village and walked for about 30 minutes. After a while the forest thinned and we came to a place that had rocks scattered across the ground. According to Myun, this place had a monster that looked like a slug and was about a couple of centimetres in length. It didn’t really move that fast, and it didn’t have anything dangerous like a poison attack. If you think about it, even if the slug reached about 1 metre in length, in the end it was just a measly slug. As long as you don’t get surrounded and crushed by a swarm of them, there shouldn’t be any problems. Another thing is that, apparently these slugs live up in trees, and when passing animals walk by the tree in the ground, they would fall from the tree ambushing the prey and bite them in order to suck their blood. Wait doesn’t it sound more like a leech rather than a slug?

Anyways, I better stay alert and watch the trees above me. Because it was really dark and I couldn’t really see that well I used Appraisal to brighten things up. When I did, I immediately detected that there was leeches on top of the

trees here and there. Let’s try using Appraisal on them one by one.

【Hermaphrodite/23/5/7433 Large Leech】(TL: Hermaphrodite = they can be both male and female)

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age: 1 year old】

【Level: 1】

【HP : 11(11)　MP : 1(1)】

【Muscular Strength: 1】

【Agility: 0】

【Dexterity: 0】

【Endurance: 4】

【Special skill: Blood Sucking(Lv.1)】

Oh is that it? They don’t look very strong. By the way, I want to show you guys, my current status.

【Alein Greed/5/3/7429】

【Male/14/2/7428】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age: 6 years old】

【Level: 2】

【HP : 24(24)　MP : 4164(5379) 】

【Muscular Strength: 4】

【Agility: 4】

【Dexterity: 3】

【Endurance: 3】

【Inherent Skill: Appraisal (MAX)】

【Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talent】

【Special Skill: Earth Magic(Lv.5)】

【Special Skill: Water Magic(Lv.5)】

【Special Skill: Fire Magic(Lv.5)】

【Special Skill: Wind Magic(Lv.5)】

【Special Skill: Void Magic(Lv.7)】

【Experience Points: 2849(6000)】

This is the knife I brought

【Knife】

【Iron】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Manufactured date: 3/9/7431】

【Value: 960】

【Durability: 100】

【Efficiency: 10-40】

【Effects: None】

I have a feeling that if I just attack it once using my knife, the leeches will die. Even I feel like if I get hit by my own knife, I will die instantly. But then again, is there even a 6-year-old in this world that doesn't die, if they get stabbed by a knife?

Alright, well I know that there is a lot of leeches on top of the trees. At the same time, I also know now that leeches weren't a formidable foe. All I have to do is hunt down these innocent leeches and kill them. But, how am I supposed to do that?

「Myun, there so many of them on top of the trees, but how do we get them to come down?」

「Please watch me. To start off with, I will be the one to do it」

After saying this, Myun immediately ran towards tree and weaved around it, this made the leeches jump at her. All of them were aiming for her but they all

missed, and several leeches had fell down. The leeches that fell into the ground wandered around aimlessly but couldn't find any prey so they immediately begun to climb back up to the tree. Myun immediately went to attack the closest leech to her. Myun's weapon of choice was a wooden pole. Using the advantage of her lengthy weapon, Myun could attack the leech from a slight distance away. After attacking the leech several times, they would get crushed and stop moving.

「Hmm, this doesn't seem to be all that efficient. Myun, can you please come behind me for a bit」

I'm not sure if this will succeed but… I try to use a magic that has never been created before. First I create a large amount of wind using Wind Magic, and then I use Void Magic to make it violently blow across the trees. Although I used about 10 MP, not a single leech fell down. I guess so. I've never heard of leeches falling out of trees whenever a storm occurs, If I remember correctly I think that leeches have some sort of suction mechanism.

Then I guess the next step is pretty simple. From my previous life, I had heard that if you got bitten by a leech, all you need to do is use a burning cigarette butt and press it against the leech. This time around I used a combination of Wind Magic and Fire magic to create a really hot wind. It would be really bad if I started a bush fire so to start off with, how about I make it around 100 degrees?

It seems to have gone well this time. Like droplets of water, huge amount of leeches starting falling down. I was using my blazing wind about 20 m in front of me but, isn't this like every single leech within the effected range? The leeches that fell down were all curled up due to the heat of the wind. Myun turned around and with a look of admiration on her face, she praised me. Now then, I should try to copy Myun and use a wooden pole to kill them from a distance.

After I smashed the first leech and killed it, I checked using Appraisal and it seems that my experience went up by 13. What a load of crap! Are you telling me I can accumulate 6~7 days' worth of training with a single kill? However, I soon ignored the dissatisfaction from such a thing. I just concentrated on crushing them. My experience is increasing at a really fast pace. I feel completely exhilarated.

When I continued to smash these leeches while using Appraisal on myself, I

started to notice a certain thing. The leeches HP is about 10 and the experience value I gain seemed to be 2 above the HP number. But, sometimes I was also able to gain 4 more experience points above the HP value. After killing enough of them, something changed within the Appraisal window…. The Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talents, which has remained at 0 all this time suddenly increased to LV 1. I panicked and immediately opened the sub-window for the skill (Up until now I couldn't open any sub-windows for this skill)

【Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talents: Depending on the Level of this ability, the amount of experience gain is increased. It provides for a 20 % increase per level. It rounds off to the nearest decimal point】

Whatttttt?!

What in the world is this ability?

Up until now, I have never earned anything above 5 experience points so it never got discovered?

Is this the reason that Gift of Natural Talent's have never increased in level?

God dammit.

Well, fine!

Whatever.

As long as I continued to hunt like this from now on, naturally, my inherent ability will keep increasing.

But man, this is really absurd.

If I ever raised it to the maximum level of 9, will it start giving me an increase of 200% for experience points earned?

If it will become possible for me to grow up with more than three times the efficiency of a normal human being, isn't that a complete cheat?

I mean I am already getting three-fold increase in my abilities when I raised a level.

Wouldn't this be about 9 times the growth rate if I total these two factors?

Ahh, it truly fits its title of 'Natural Talents'.

This is bad, I am getting way to excited that I forgot to crush these bugs which were totally innocent.

After that, on this day, I smashed over 40 of the remaining leeches and my Gift of Natural Talent ability became LV 3.

I also acquired more than 600 experience points.

I was grinning madly while continued to crush these leeches until Myun suddenly told me “If too many of the leeches are killed off, their race will be exterminated”. I was truly like madman. (TL: shouldn’t he be a madbaby :P)

I really hated the clean-up process after killing all these leeches though. We had to individually collect the magical stones inside of their gooey and sloppy dead corpses and then combine the stones together. Seriously this process made me feel nauseated. After that, we gathered their bodies all in one place and using the power of Myun’s bracelet we changed them into water. Before I noticed it, it was already the middle of the night.

According to Myun there was several hundreds of these leeches living in this area and it wasn’t likely that they would get exterminated from killing this much, but after a leech is born, it requires about a full year to grow into adulthood (I think what she means by this is that it will take them a year to get at least Level 1). Therefore, it will be bad if we kill too many of them all at once.

Indeed, it’s probably not a good idea to kill too many of these leeches. If I continued my pace of hunting for the next 2 or 3 weeks, their race would probably go extinct…. In just a single day of hunting leeches, we managed to cause a great decrease of the leeches’ population, it was a major event for the leeches. It will be simple to understand, if you just imagined 40 people suddenly dying within Bakkudo Village. Even though they were big and sluggish and looking at them made one feel sick, they were after all an opponent that barely retaliated or resisted, it was possible to hunt them down from a safe distance and safely gather experience points, but it probably wasn’t good to take them for granted.

[Chapter 23: The Maid's Circumstances]

[Chapter 24: For the first time..... (Part 2)]

Pt2

Chapter 24: For the first time..... (Part 1)

Chapter 25: Mass Production Commence!

Several weeks have passed since then and we have sent the Korisaru Pellet down the river plenty of times in order to get in contact with the liaison. It would seem that they have yet to get into contact with Myun. However, on a certain day, a strange man was mixed in the guards of one of the caravans that came to deal with our village. In anticipation of what might occur, I haven't been going hunting since then. This is so that we can save the magical power of Myun's bracelet. According to Myun it seems that the disguised caravan member was the contact she was supposed to meet. Usually the caravan and merchants would stay for about two nights within the village, therefore, I predict that if the contact was going to meet with Myun, the contact would probably choose either tonight or tomorrow night.

According to my expectations the contact sent a message to Myun at around midday. A man approached Myun while she was washing the laundry and told her "Tonight at the stroke of midnight I will be waiting for you at the south of the village near the river". When I used Appraisal on the man, I found out that he was level 12 and was actually quite strong. However, I was planning on settling it with magic instantly, therefore, I was planning on going ahead of Myun in order to set up an ambush at the location and forcibly get rid of the spy in one fell swoop.

Myun opposed my idea telling me it was dangerous, but I told her not to worry. I was getting ready and I set up my alarm clock with the minor magic: cantrip and I made sure that I would be able to wake up at night, so I eat my dinner and quickly went to bed.

Because I woke up a little early I managed to get to the meeting point ahead of time and I quickly climbed up on a tree and waited for the contact person to appear. I was getting a little nervous but before long the contact person

appeared. Because he was carrying a torch, even though I was quite a long distance away from him, I could see pretty clearly around him. I used my Appraisal ability to confirm that it was indeed the contact liaison and I tried to hide my presence as best I could.

I almost thought that he had discovered me with his wary eyes, and he walked towards a sizeable stone on the river side and sat on it facing towards my direction. There wasn't any change in his appearance, and it seemed that he was just sitting down. This is bad. If he's facing in my direction, it will be hard to perform a surprise attack. Because it can't be helped, should I try to use Void Magic from this distance and fling a stone into the river to distract him? No no, because his torch is still blazing, if I throw a stone from this distance, it will be exposed quite easily and he may discover my location.

What should I do?

It may have been better if I didn't climb the tree. Right now he was right in front of me at approximately 100m distance. If it all goes well than it will be good, but if my attack fails, and he manages to dodge it, then it would only take him around 10 seconds to reach my location. I don't think I could go down the tree in time to prepare my counter-attack. In any event, it would seem that I need to change the direction he is facing.

Should I use a lump of soil made by Earth Magic to distract him? If I do this, even if he had a torch, it may be harder to notice than a large rock. Ok, let's give this a go! I produced soil of about one bowl in size, and using a combination of Earth Magic to create the soil and then Void magic to guide it into the river, I threw it into the river. Just like I expected the sound of the soil *splashing* into the river, made the man turn around to have a look. Now's my chance!

Just like the time when I captured Myun, I created a large quantity of earth to transform it into the donut shape and launched it towards the man. Even larger in size than the one I used on Myun, I poured more magical energy into this one, and in the blink of an eye, it approached the man with surprising swiftness and pressed him together in one go. Alright! I managed to succeed somehow.

I slowly climbed down the tree making sure that I wasn't going to slip, and I could hear the man cursing, I slowly approached the man and just like the time

when I approached Myun, I made sure to put a wall of earth around his head to make sure that he couldn't see me. I approached him from behind and I began to talk to him.

「Now then, can you tell me what you were doing at this time of the night at this kind of place?」

「W-who is it?!」

「That doesn't matter right now. You should answer the question」

At the same time, I summoned forth water right above the man's head. Naturally the produced water begins to pour down into the man's face and the rest was prevented from leaking out as the clay wall I made to wrap his body was very sturdy. The man was probably trying to escape out of the earth prison I made but that is also fine. The wall that trapped him was acting like a bowl that collected the water, and soon the surface of the water rises up to the man's jaw.

「If you don't answer my questions, I'm going to summon another surge of water, do you understand?」

「Hiii, I-I understand. I'll tell you anything. Please what do you want to know?」

「Like I said, what are you doing in such a place at this time of the night?」

The spy was seemingly frightened by my aggressive tone of voice and tried to intimidate him even more as I spoke with confidence.

「I am not here alone, I also have a companion, and if you don't speak quickly, look more water」

This time around I summoned around a buckets worth of water.

「I was waiting for a friend. I was supposed to meet here」

「Why didn't you just say so from the beginning? So, where is your so called friend?」

「They are one of the residents of this village」

「Hou? Weren't you acting as one of the guards for the caravan party that arrived yesterday? Why would you have a friend in this village?」

「I've known them since a very long time ago. I only wanted to talk……」

Again I summoned forth some water.

「I-I'm not lying! it's the truth, I think that they should arrive here soon enough」

「Is that so? Ok, then can you explain why you are meeting at this time of the night?」

「T-that is…….」

「Ahh, it's because you don't want to be seen by others right? After all it might be very important information」

「！！…… H-how did you…..?!」

Alright, I got the conclusive evidence. It's not likely for him to say any more than this, should I just get on with it and deal with him?

「You already know what happens to spies that get discovered right? If you have no intentions of telling me anymore things, then it's fine, let's get this over with」

「P-please wait, what do you want to know? I will tell you anything!」

「Is that so? However, I bet that you don't know the important matters, am I right?」

「Kuu, B-but, if you kill me at this juncture an investigator will come to this location」

「So what if they come? Once they investigate how you died, and they find out that you've been killed by me, so what? Are they going to take revenge for you? Are they going to suddenly try to attack me? Do you really think that there is anyone in this world who would go that far for a mere, contact liaison?」

「Wha, to what extent….」

「How do spies get in contact with each other?」

「I don't know that much. I only came here because I received an order to get in touch with the spy」

Hmm, it doesn't seem like he's lying. Well even if he was lying, it doesn't really matter.

「Who gave you those orders?」

「It was from Boss Beguru」

Beguru? Who the heck is that?

「What does he normally do?」

「 I don't know what the Boss does but. Sometimes he would come here to confirm the signal from the spy, but I don't know what kind of signal they send, it's the truth! Please believe me!」

「How can I meet this Beguru?」

「It isn't possible to contact him from my end. No matter what it is, when they need something, they will contact me. And then they will give me directions. This time around, my task was to meet with a woman called Myunerin Tobasu and receive some information」

Hmmm, is that how this works? Then, I guess this is a matter of being able to trick that Beguru fellow or whatever his name is. In that case, would it become inconvenient if I were to kill this guy here? Just when I was thinking this much, unfortunately Myun had already arrived. Perhaps this spy got slightly relieved that the new person who approached me was Myun, he actually floated a smile. However, immediately after arriving Myun said…

「Al-sama. It seems that you have successfully captured him. Have you been able to obtain any information?」

The moment the spy heard that Myun was on my side, he once again realized the absolute predicament he was in. Another thing is that he probably understood that he got betrayed by Myun. He began to curse Myun.

Ahh, Myun. It's too fast for you to come out at this juncture. Or more like, didn't I tell her to come a little bit later? Well if I didn't then it's probably my fault.

「Ahh, for now, I've managed to capture him, but he hasn't said anything particularly amazing. Shall we just dispose of him?」

It can't be helped. I actually wanted to let him live, and report that Myun had already died, but I guess this plan is a total bust now. It will be impossible to

make him believe such a thing now. I don't think I have any other choice but to take care of him here. Furthermore, I'm sure that this fellow has given a legitimate reason to go out at such a time during the night to the caravan members and so if we dispose of his corpse cleanly, it is unlikely that there will be any traces of evidence connected to us.

I don't really hold a grudge against him, but without a doubt, he is working as a spy to conspire against us, besides just from speaking to Myun the other day, it's the common sense of this world to kill off any spies that are captured. Especially if there is no purpose to it, letting a spy live would be high suspicious wouldn't it? If I were to kill him by drowning, it would be really unpleasant to see, and the person himself would be in a lot of pain.

「P-Please wait! Please don't kill me. I will do anything!!」

「For a spy granting death is a natural thing」

Although this may be cruel of me to say, I can't jeopardize Myun for the sake of letting this man live. I pulled out my knife and placed it on the scruff of the man's neck.

「I'm begging you, please don't kill me!! I'll quit being a spy!! P-Please what do you say?!

When someone is begging for his life like this, it requires a serious determination to stick a knife into them. However, he already knows that Myun is alive and not only that, he even knows my name. If he were to speak of it to his superiors, without a doubt, they would be able to pin point it back to me as the second son of the Greed household. There is truly no other choice I cannot let him live.

I increase the water level up to the man's lips. This is so that he doesn't spurt out blood from the neck down. The man was frantically begging for his life, and I decisively put strength into the grip of my knife and slit his throat.

Though blood seems to gush out, because he was covered in the water, I didn't get any of it on me. In addition, I used water magic in order to cleanse the blood on my hands. I confirmed that the man had indeed died. Up to here I was able to perform things mechanically. And after Myun asked me "What would you like to do with this man's magical stone" I regained my senses. Do I really have to carve

out his body in order to retrieve the magical stone? Do humans even have magical stones in them?

I was staying silent and Myun seemed to be aware of it. Myun used the power of her bracelet and changed the corpse into water. Ahh, that's right I need to hurry up and clean this mess so that I can go home. Using Void Magic, I made a hole in the earth prison in order to take out his clothes and wallet.

His wallet had things like silver coins and copper coins. For now, I was uninterested in money so I handed it over to Myun. I also made a hole in the ground and placed his clothes there for now. Moreover I threw away the torch down the river. Nn? Is this a sword? This was the sword that was hanging on this man's waist.

【Broad Sword】

【Iron】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Manufactured Date: 3/9/7428】

【Value: 97,500】

【Durability: 500】

【Effectiveness: 100-150】

【Effects: None】

Holding the sword in my hand I looked up towards Myun.

「I will take this. I think that it will become really useful in the coming hunts we will have together. Where should I hide it so that it won't be found out?」

We solemnly picked up the man's items and other than the sword and the money, I decided that it would be much safer to completely dispose of any other evidence, so rather than just burying it in the ground, I decided to burn them all away with Fire magic, and then using Water Magic to make the ashes flow down the river.

After completely finishing the clean-up process, I started to calm down and thought about the next step and how this man called Beguru would react to the

failure of this contact liaison in gaining information.

The both of us walked back home in silence. After returning to the house, I noticed that I hadn't completely used up my MP. Apparently my Level had gone up though.

【Alein Greed/5/3/7429】

【Male/14/2/7428 Greed House hold Second son】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age: 6 years old】

【Level: 3】

【HP : 30(30)　MP : 5242(5380) 】

【Muscular Strength: 5】

【Agility: 5】

【Dexterity: 4】

【Endurance: 4】

【Inherent Skill: Appraisal(MAX)】

【Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talent's (LV 3)】

【Special Skill: Earth Magic (LV5)】

【Special Skill: Water Magic(LV 5)】

【Special Skill: Fire Magic (LV5)】

【Special Skill: Wind Magic (LV5)】

【Special Skill: Void Magic (LV 7)】

【Experience: 6098(10,000)】

For some reason, I gained around 2600 experience points. Was that spy really that strong? If I am not mistaken, his Level was at 12 and his HP was just a little over 120. Gift of Natural Talent is supposed to give me an increase of 80% at level 3. If you deduct it using maths, that means that the experience gained was 1400. Doesn't this mean that that man gave an experience of about 1400?

In any case, this time around, all of my abilities went up when I levelled up. Is it because even though I used magic to trap him in place, the damage I dealt was given directly and physically using my own hands? I don't really know how this works just yet.

Incidentally it's been nearly 2 months since the product launch of my rubber products.

The durability test is also going favourably.

All I have to do is obtain father's permission and I should be able to go into mass production.

Chapter 24: For the first time..... (Part 1)

Chapter 25: Mass Production Commence!

Chapter 25

Chapter 24: For the first time..... (Part 2)

Chapter 26: Making Money is Easy?

In the following week, the durability test for the rubber finally concluded.

There were no problems with the durability of products, and in particular: Rubber-coated cloth, Cushion and Sandals, all these types of shoes were permitted by Hegard to commence commercialization. The slingshot and protectors however had to be postponed. Especially the protector, I haven't had the time to fully test its durability against piercing and slashing sword attacks. Well, it's no use complaining about that right now. I was hoping to commercialize the protector for a high unit price, but Hegard didn't permit the selling of the armor. Nevertheless, he gave me instructions to keep on improving the armor, and I was told to guide and teach both Farne and Mill in the method of creating rubber goods. At any rate, I readily complied with his instructions as I had no qualms about teaching my fellow siblings nor about improving the quality of my rubber goods.

But there is one thing that I can't really understand.

「Father, is it alright if I also provide instructions to the people of the village?」

「Umu, in regards to this matter, I plan to talk to everyone about it after dinner. Until then, you should keep training hard」

After saying that, he stood up from his seat as if the conversation was already over. He is probably going to patrol the territory. I wasn't really completely satisfied with his answer as the conversation got cut off, but, I trained my magic and used up all my mana in the morning and took a rest until noon. Well I suppose we are going to talk more about it during dinner anyways…

After eating supper, Hegard gathered the entire family and said "I want to talk about something today" and he kept the fire inside of the lamp lit for the

occasion. Both Farne and Mill didn't know what the topic was going to be about as they exchanged looks with each other and immediately turned their attention towards Hegard. It would seem that Sharl had already heard the gist of it before hand, and she seemed to be really calm and had the usual smile on her face. Myun was preparing some sort of tea beverage that tasted like black tea, and it seems that Hegard was planning on waiting until she served everyone their drinks before beginning to speak. I also felt that I didn't need to alienate Myun from our family conversations any longer so I just calmly waited in silence until my tea was poured for me.

After serving tea to everyone in the room, Myun bowed and left the room. I wasn't sure if she was going to return into the room, but when I gave her a fleeting glance, she returned a light smile towards me.

「Now then, the topic we are about to speak as of now, is something that both Sharl and I have already decided on. However, Farne and or Mill, or even Al, if you guys have your opinions about this, we don't mind hearing them. Depending on the circumstances, we may even reconsider our plans」

Hegard looked at each of us sequentially as he spoke out.

「Although I think you guys already know about this, Al has recently ascertained the durability of his rubber products. Well, after hearing the opinions of the people who were testing the products, it turned out that there weren't any major problems. Because there were no unforeseen problems, we have started production of various types of rubber products and distributed it to Bakkudo Village, we are also going to put it up for sale in other nearby towns. The goods we will offer up for sale are a variety of sandals, namely: Shoes, rubber-coated cloth and cushioned shoes」

After saying this much, Hegard took a mouth of tea to moisten his mouth.

「In regards to the slingshot and armor, I decided to postpone mass production for now. The reason for this is that, rubber is already going to be monopolised by Bakkudo village, so if we wait a little bit longer and raise the quality of our products, when we depart to the frontiers for battle, it will become useful in practical combat and serve as proof thereby increasing its price. Ah, in other words, it will propel the village to new heights and consolidate the fact that we

provide special goods that we can be proud of. Therefore, I want the product to be improved even more, enough so that it can be used in actual combat in the near future, and after showing how useful these armor products are to those who have no idea what rubber is, only then will we begin selling it」

Up until now, Mill had a face that showed she didn't really understand what was going on, but after that explanation, she seemed to understand a little more. Nevertheless, is that what Hegard was thinking…..

「When somebody uses either the sandals or the rubber-coated cloth they will soon realize how excellent these goods are. Although it's hard to predict the opinions of the masses before we put it up for sale, at the very least, both Sharl and I have high opinions for these products. Though I placed a considerably high price on these goods, it is likely going to be very popular. Aside from the nobles, I don't intend on making the price so high that commoners will not be able to afford it. Well, to be honest I don't have a clear prediction of how many of these products will sell, and I plan to work it out from here on out…… However, in terms of life saving armors, I can't leave it to chance. Obviously we can't just put it up on the market, so that we can see if it can withstand a slash from a sword, right? Therefore, I plan to have improvements done to the armor from here on out and then use it in the next war. After all, it's about time that our village is called for battle. Depending on how well it goes at that time, I might even be able to sell it to the other nobles and aristocrats right on the spot」

I understand, he's trying to promote the sales of the armor with actual combat proof… I actually hadn't thought that far ahead. I actually thought that if I just did a presentation to show that my armor could withstand the strike of a blade within Bakkudo Village, that it would be enough as a sample and start selling it immediately. However, it never occurred to me to use it in actual combat as a proof of how superior the product could be. I don't really know if this idea came just from Hegard or just from Sharl, or maybe the both of them thought of this idea when they were discussing things, but what I do know is that my parents aren't just for show! Not only that, it seems that they also have quite the keen mind for business.

「Alright, then in order to recap, I want you kids to remember something. In terms of rubber products, there is actually a couple of secrets involved. In

regards to this secrets, you guys should never leak them out to outsiders, unless they are your family members. Even now there is already a variety of secrets, but as the amount of rubber products that is produced increases, so too will the amount of secrets around it. If you want to state your opinion about the other matters then we will be happy to hear it, but in regards to this matter, it's already been decided so I won't accept any objections. This is what I have decided as the head of the Greed Household. You guy's got that?」

Everyone nodded.

「I think that I've got a good grasp on how to make the rubber products from Al. If there is something wrong with what I say, please correct me」

After saying this, Hegard looked at me and started to explain the procedure in making the various rubber products. He didn't really get any specific mistakes, so I didn't interrupt him in the middle of his speech. I thought that I only briefly explained the concepts to Hegard in the past and he only got as far as touching some of the products, but it seems that he was able to accurately explain in depth as to the procedure of how to create these products… I suppose that as the lord of this village he is really working very seriously. From this, I understood that he wasn't just blankly listening to what I said, and it can be seen that Hegard's powers of comprehension is really good.

「In brief, magical power is not necessary to make rubber. By going through the proper procedures, anyone can make rubber products if they had the time. However, in the process of drying the rubber, it is most efficient to use magic to help with the process, this part is clear right? Also if you mix the sap, with the charcoal powder and the yellow stone's powder it's elasticity will grow, and if you keep adding more of these ingredients, it will eventually become hard and become ebonite. People can have a general prediction as to what is being mixed in, besides we are going to mass produce the products from here on out, so along with the increase in ingredients it probably won't be possible to hide this secret for a long period of time. However, the real secret is in the ratio and percentage of how much of each particular ingredient are mixed into the rubber. You guys got that?」

Once again, everyone nods. Indeed, it's probably better to guard the secret of the mixture ratio and procedure of things rather than what ingredients are being

used. Just like Hegard says, if we wanted to keep all the other elements a secret, it is probably impossible. Afterwards, both Farne and Mill was given orders to learn the manufacturing method of the various rubber products. At the same time, I was to increase the amount of rubber goods that was to be produced. Because I was allowed to employ the various retainers working under Hegard, I don't think it will take too much time to accomplish.

As far as I knew, there are 265 Para Rubber Trees, that are able to produce sap. Up until now, I have only been able to efficiently gather around 30 of these trees to make into rubber products, but after receiving help, it is predicted that I can efficiently use around 200 trees. I also had to make sure that we didn't use up all the sap in the trees, and I started planting the seeds of these trees in a different location.

Quite a lengthy amount of time has passed. and I think they know the children are getting sleepy, and so it was decided that we would leave the talk up to here for now and go to bed.

The collection of rubber goes well, and the production has increased greatly. Well sap has been retrieved and the charcoal and sulphur have been ground into powder, and all we are doing is essentially mixing these things together, so it's not like people can fail in this. In regards to the mixing ratio, I already created a memo so they can't really get this part wrong either. After a period of 2 months, we have been able to create: 20 rubber leather boots, 100 rubber sandals, 1 meter in width and 50 meters in length of the rubber coated cloth and lastly 10 rubber cushions. In terms of the rubber itself, we have only managed to use up half of the amount.

I hear that Hegard has confirmed the quality of the products being made and together along with Sharl and a couple of retainers, they are planning to go to the nearby Doritto Town in order to sell the products. I'm told that according to the circumstances, they may even go to the Marquis territory towards the capital city called Keel, in order to sell the products. I don't really know how long they will be out for, but, considering they are directly selling the goods how long would this even take? Also if they were unable to sell any of my rubber products, this would be really bad wouldn't it? Na, but when I think about it calmly there is

no way people wouldn't buy these products. However, I do have to address the problem of categorizing the products pretty soon.

「Father, have you decided on the price for each of the products?」

I daringly asked him. If the price was too high, nobody would be able to afford it, yet at the same time, if the price was too low, we wouldn't be able to maintain the costs of purchasing the various livestock.

「Yeah, I've already decided. Sandals will be 10,000 Zeni, the shoes will be sold for 30,000 Zeni. The cloth will be 5,000 Zeni per 1 meter, and the cushion will be 20,000 Zeni per cushion」

Ahh, damn it. I totally don't understand the value of money in this world.

「I see, by the way, what is the price to purchase a single horse, I wonder?」

「Hmm let's see, if we want to use a horse that is fit for our house, it would probably cost around 6 million Zeni. Even the war horse that I will be using for battle, costs around 10 million Zeni」

Huh? doesn't that mean that even if we sell all the inventory in our possession right now, all we will be making is 2 million Zeni? That's not nearly enough…. Well, I understand that the prices of horses are originally very high because they are considered as precious animals. However, the price of rubber is undeterminable right now. I mean, to begin with, how much value does 1 Zeni even hold? I think that the fact that I don't have any economic sense is finally starting to become a problem for me.

「Umm, may I ask how much value skin sandals usually get sold for? Also boots」

「Hmm~, let me think, leather sandals usually cost about 3,000 *5,000 Zeni. Boots are roughly around 12,000*15,000 Zeni」

I see, it's still quite vague though. I can see that in terms of regular prices, it is more expensive than the existing products on the market, but the rubber products are probably being sold on the cheaper side of things.

「Al, I understand that you are worried. You are thinking that the prices I've set are too cheap, right? However, you don't need to be worried. This is only the

beginning. I predict that it will sell in bulks and I don't plan on stopping at Doritto. The moment the products become popular I plan on increasing the price to 5 times the current amount within the capital city. Therefore, it's alright」

Saying this, Hegard pats my head as I watched over the luggage as they were being loaded.

Umm, I totally didn't expect it to be 5 times, will it work out?

Three weeks have passed. Hegard and the rest haven't returned yet. Because our parents aren't home, you would think that us brothers and sisters would be able slack off, however, one of the leading retainers serving under Hegard, called Beckwise Aizenside without exception would come every single morning and abduct us, and force us to compulsory sword practice. Well because I'm still young all I'm really doing is just practice swings so there aren't any big problems, but for Farne and Mill, they seemed to be getting worked to the bone.

After asking about it, it seems that this is actually easier than when Hegard would drill them. Oi oi, I couldn't help thinking if that's really true, then how crazy is Hegard's training?! It kind of depresses me when I think about that fact that in a couple more years, I will be forced to this type of training. However, in the end it is a necessary thing, so I won't complain about it.

In addition, after taking care of the last contact liaison that arrived, it would seem that no new contact has come to replace him. Approximately 3 months have gone by since then, and I'm thinking that there is going to be movement soon, therefore, I haven't been going hunting at night lately. In truth, I have only gone hunting twice since then. I want to avoid a scenario in which Myun's bracelet is unusable in times of need, and this cannot be compromised so it can't really be helped.

Chapter 24: For the first time..... (Part 2)

Chapter 26: Making Money is Easy?

Chapter 26

Chapter 25: Mass Production Commence!

Chapter 27: Increase in Production

Several days have passed, and during the afternoon approximately one hour after we began our swordsmanship lessons, Hegard and the others came back home. I would have thought that when Hegard came back home, he would have sold all of the goods within the carriage. However, there was still some luggage within the wagon, and it seemed that perhaps he didn't sell very many goods? I was becoming worried and so I stopped my sword practice and ran up towards Hegard.

「Father, you didn't sell very many goods? 」

I asked Hegard this question and he was riding on horseback, he had a grim look on his face. Including Hegard even the people within the carriage; Sharl and Bogusu looked towards me with a consoling gaze, and they didn't say much and just smiled.

Oh man~ Did they fail? My face might have appeared really disappointed and realizing this fact I tensed up my face to cover my emotions, I continued my questions in order to clarify what happened, I was already thinking of ways in which I could improve the rubber products.

「Could you please tell me where it went wrong? I will make improvements at once」

As I approached the wagon, Shawn who was acting as a guard for the carriage lifts me up and passes me on to Hegard. Hegard receives me with a smile on his face.

「We sold everything, we even got orders to make additional items. Moreover, I bought something that I thought you would be happy with. Now then, once we take down our luggage, I will do a debriefing session. From here on out, we are about to be really busy!」

However, my worries was unfounded, it seems they did it, it seems that everything was sold out. The luggage that remained within the carriage was not the unsold stock, but in fact it was actually other goods that they bought. I heaved a sigh of relief. It seems that today's agenda will be about gathering the retainers of the family and doing a briefing session about the rubber sale.

「Everyone has assembled here, right? I'll get straight to the point; in today's meeting I would like to inform everyone of how the sale of rubber went down. In addition, I also have a policy for the future of the village that I want enacted and I want you guys to listen」

When all of the retainers were gathered around the garden, he began his speech and looked around all the members. Everyone gathered here today were either, retainers or part of our family, also all the heirs from the retainer's side who had already grown up also attended this meeting. Myun was also here for a change. Everyone was sitting down on the ground, and they were giving their attention to Hegard who was standing ahead. The people standing behind Hegard included: Sharl, Bogusu, Shawn and Jim. They were the party members that travelled out on this particular business trip.

「The first thing I want to start off by saying is that all of the goods we prepared this time were completely sold out. By the way, I only sold two pairs of sandals and a rubber-coated cloth of about 1 meter in length to Doritto town. More precisely, I should say that chose sell only that much」

After hearing the good news of being able to sell all the stock, everyone's faces brightened with a smile, because the amount sold in Doritto was so miniscule I wanted to raise a voice of doubt. However, Hegard specifically mentioned that it's not that he wasn't able to sell but that "he purposefully sold only that much". What does this actually mean?

「When we arrived at Doritto, the first thing we did was visit the "Sagret Company". That's because we wanted to sell our special products from the village in an open-air stand. After that, we met with Viscount Kindo who was the feudal lord of Doritto and he gave permission for us to trade and do business. He probably thought that it was some sort of speciality agricultural products, and he easily gave us permission and he even exempted us from tax. Therefore, we

parked our carriage in the middle of the town and started to sell immediately. Because we were just getting started, as per planned we wanted to test the waters by putting up a price of 10,000 Zeni per pair of sandals」

The group of people standing behind Hegard starts to smirk as if something interesting was being said.

「By the time we arrived to Doritto it was already in the evening, so after obtaining permission to do trade, we only planned on selling goods for a little while before going to the inn. Thus, I entrusted the shop to the others and I went to make a booking for our lodging. After that I quickly returned to our selling location, but it was as expected… Nobody really looked at our goods」

Saying this Hegard face broke into a broad smirk.

「Because it couldn't be helped, after that we closed our shop……but well, all we really did was transfer the carriage to the inn. We took a rest on that day. And then on the very next day, we opened shop in the morning in the same place. Sharl even prepared a board writing the price tag on it…」

Shawn was the one who continued the story.

「What did the sign say again? Ahh it was "Super high-quality Sandals, Bargain Price, 10,000 Z" wasn't it?」

Everyone was listening absentmindedly as they didn't really understand what was so interesting. I didn't really understand why they were grinning so much either and so I was also pretty dumbfounded.

「We didn't sell until noon. It was around the time when we were getting demotivated at the fact that we weren't selling anything and everyone was leaning on the wagon as we slid to the ground. It was at this point in time that Viscount Kindo passed by our shop. Perhaps the passing Viscount took pity on us who were trying our best to sell the speciality products from our village, and so thought he'd buy some products」

This time Bogusu continued the story.

「Ahh, the Viscount had a really sympathetic expression. I really thought that Kindo-sama was a really kind person」

「That's totally so. However, we were truly having a tough time, he looked at us with a pitiful gaze and said "Super High-Quality Sandals…… 10,000 Zeni…… Fumu, please continue to persevere and do your best to sell……." saying that he placed a silver coin in the grasp on my hand. The feelings I had at the time…. Couldn't really be described in words」

Sharl was covering her mouth as she started to talk.

「However, after that, wasn't it really amazing?」

「Ahh, that was certainly incredible. Woops we wandered off from the main story. In any case, for the first time at around noon, Viscount Kindo bought a pair of Sandals from us. After that, just like in the morning we didn't sell anything after that. While there was some people who actually went by our shop, after they saw our price tag, they would have shocked faces and quickly pass through our shop. Even we started to think that the price was a little too high. However, after a little while, Viscount Kindo came once again this time while riding a horse. He quickly got off the horse in a panic and quickly said "Please allow me to buy the remaining sandals!"」

Hearing these words, all of us were talking excitedly in a buzz. Even I was a little surprised. He actually said, he wanted "all" of the left over products?

「Hearing his words, both Sharl and I instinctively tensed up. As expected selling rubber was going to work, we thought. However, the other party was a feudal lord who gave us permission to do business and made us exempt from tax. We were trying to find an excuse of how to refuse him politely when Sharl said "Kindo-sama, we decided to sell our Sandal products mostly in the city of Keel. We are just about to close shop here. I am very sorry. However, as an apology, if you wish to purchase another pair of sandals, I will be happy to provide you with a rubber-coated cloth of 1 meter in length free of charge"」

Hegard was speaking in a jovial tone as he tried to imitate Sharl's attitude towards the Viscount in a teasing manner.

「It couldn't be helped right? I mean as expected after experiencing the product first hand, even Viscount Kindo realized how valuable the product could be dawa. In order to slip out of that place, there wasn't much else that we could do. Moreover, I think that the Viscount also saw various uses for the rubber-

coated cloth」

「That's true, it's just as you say. If I was to just refuse him at that time, things would have probably gotten stormy, using the rubber coated cloth was a pretty good idea to settle things……Anyways, after selling another pair of sandals we also included the rubber-coated cloth free of charge. Well, when we think about the fact that we were exempt from tax it was already a pretty good deal, and we could always come back to Doritto on our way back home. Therefore, we folded up shop immediately and left our inn and aimed our sights on the City of Keel」

Everyone asked Hegard「Wasn't there at least 100 Sandals, why didn't you just sell them all?」or they asked him「If you were to sell everything…….(People counting with their fingers)……..I-isn't that one million Zeni?!!」everyone one was kicking up a fuss. On the contrary as for me, I had an even better opinion of my parents. I believe that they discarded their chance to just sell all the products in one go and decided to wager a chance to perform business on an even bigger sale with bigger profits. Not many people would be able to resist the temptation of early profits. Especially because my parents seemed to be country side feudal lords who I thought were probably ignorant about business, but it seems that I was wrong. I was proudly giving them a pretty high evaluation, but after all, I had a mental age that exceeded 50 years of age, and 20 years of my life were spent on a food trading company, and I had a middle-ranked managerial position. If I were to be honest with myself, I really did underestimate my parents too much. I need to re-evaluate them.

「After that, we didn't do any business on the towns we passed by and just headed straight for Keel. Meanwhile, we started have a discussion amongst each other. We were discussing about methods to sell the goods more expensively and more continuously」

Hmm, it seems that I need to re-evaluate them more and more. If we are talking about just going to a different place to do business anyone could think that up, however they mentioned the concepts of "how to improve the price" and how they were going to distribute the products for a more "continuous" flow of selling the products, and this was a splendid line of thought. It means that they at least understand the fundamentals of doing business. Sooner or later, there may be a time in the future, where I will have to teach them

accounting concepts of closing accounts and creating balance sheets. It's pretty troublesome that I have to do profitability analysis even after transmigrating isn't it?

「Because of this. We started to talk about various matters. We talked so much until our head was boiling and smoke was coming out of it. I mean, even a person like Viscount Kindo was in such a panic when he said that he wanted to purchase all of our goods. We also needed to take into consideration that there was a limit to the number of products we could make. Therefore, we thought it would be wise to sell these limited products at the highest price possible. If we can do this, this will enrich everyone's lives in the village. Along the road, we had many disagreements and continued to improve our ideas by brainstorming. What we came up with was two options, either we directly sold the products to Marquis Webdosu, or we sold it to the company that the younger brother of Marquis Webdosu manages. Both of these options had their own merits and disadvantages. If we sold the products directly to the Marquis then we probably didn't need to pay tax. That's because we could just increase the price to negate the tax if we wanted to. However, we didn't really know how many we could sell with this method. If it was used by the military, then we might be able to continuously sell the products. On the other hand, if we sold it to the company, then we would need to pay tax. If we just simply raised the prices by too much, then the general public may not be able to afford the products and the demand for the product may drop. However, the positive thing was that if we did this, the products would be distributed to the whole kingdom and not just within the Marquis's territory. If things went well, then it might even exceed the amount of goods we can continuously sell than if we had just merely sold it to the Marquis directly」

Everyone became silent again and payed attention to Hegard. After confirming everyone's attention, Hegard started speaking again.

「I was able to milk out those two points. For the time being, we decided to directly sell to the Marquis. Either way, we needed to have an audience with the Marquis. Even if we failed directly selling to the Marquis, we could still sell to the company, so we thought that this was a pretty safe measure to take. When we went Doritto, we merely called it a "speciality product from Bakuddo" and it was

possible for the Viscount to see the value in the products. Everyone here already knows that Rubber has various usages. It was not really necessary for us to insist on over exaggerating the usefulness of the product. At the same time, the Marquis has not yet been exposed to the product before, and so we thought that it would be good for us to first visit Sendohel-sama first. In this way, we wouldn't have to painstakingly advertise our products to the Marquis」

Who is Sendohel?

「As everyone here may already know, Sendohel is the Marquis's eldest son and he was assigned to be the leader of the knights three years ago. Although he was still relatively young, the Marquis still recognises his ability and skill with the sword and he is fit to be the official heir. Because we had Farne, I first approached him with the topic of Farne. I asked him if Farne could be enrolled to the order of the knights, whilst casually introducing some of the rubber products. As I expected, Sendohel-sama, had keen eyes. He soon took a liking to the rubber products. I'm everyone will be surprised to hear this! but we have been able to secure the Order of the Knights as one of our regular customers!」

Ohh, did such a thing occur? Nevertheless, this is pretty amazing. Everyone here couldn't conceal their excitement either and was getting really rowdy. Even I could not help but smile as this was really a big event.

「The Sandals were used as part of the equipment for training the knights and was set for a price of around 40,000 Zeni. Boots were given to the knights participating in actual combat and for those riding horses, and the price was set at 190,000 Zeni. However, it was been requested that the boots shouldn't just have one layer of pig skin and should have double layers for the next batch. The rubber-coated cloth was sold for 30,000 Zeni for 1 meter squared in length. In regards to this, they wanted to be able to designated the size at the time of ordering our products. The cushion that we brought were sold for 100,000 Zeni, however they said that if we were able to make it thinner and also expand the size to the shape of the horse's saddle, they will be willing to pay 250,000 Zeni for each cushion. There was also another condition attached, and this was that instead of having rubber as the surface of the cushion, they wanted the surface of the cushion to be covered with the rubber-coated cloth」

Everyone was flabbergasted with their mouths flapped open and they weren't

able to speak. My voice also wouldn't come out. Isn't this literally selling it for 5 times the original price!? Normally leather bound sandals were supposed to be around 3000~5000 Zeni, right? And also, wasn't the original price of the boots set around 15,000 Zeni? Isn't the price more than 10 times in this scenario? There is a limit to how much you can rip someone off……..no wait, isn't this actually really good?

「Consequently, from here on out within half a year, we need to supply them with: 300 foot Sandals, 100 Boots, and for the time being all of the rubber-coated cloth should be made with a width of 1 meter and a length of 200m, the cushion should be remodelled to fit a horses saddle and we need to make 30 of these, and lastly, we need 20 pieces of the regular type cushion as well, this is what has been ordered. Everything totals to 46,500,000 Zeni」

……. Holy crap, I think that we can afford those farming horses now….

TL: If you need a little refresher about the price of horses, it's 6,000,000 Zeni for a normal horse and around 10,000,000 Zeni for a Warhorse. Chapter 25 has more info about certain price of goods and about the economy in general so check it out if you want to.

Chapter 25: Mass Production Commence!

Chapter 27: Increase in Production

Chapter 27

Chapter 26: Making Money is Easy?

Chapter 28: Farewell

「This time around all of the products that were created were sold to the order of the knights serving under Marquis Webdos. We have been able to accumulate a total of 9 Million Zeni. This time around, the products that we had didn't completely meet the requirements of the other party therefore, I gave them a discount for some of the products to a reasonable extent」

Hmm, was it 98 sandals, 20 boots, 49 m worth of cloth, and 10 cushions? Did the products I create really sell for such a high price……? Considering that the price of a single horse is approximately a couple of million Zeni's, this would mean that we can at least buy a single horse and still have some spare change. At first I was worried that the trip wouldn't be successful but now it feels a little foolish for me to have been so worried.

「The proceeds that we earned this time will be put into the various tools that we may need in order to continue making the rubber products. We also got a recommendation from Sendohel-sama and we managed to procure the goods at a lower price. The goods that we bought are these things…」

Saying this Hegard looked back to the wagon and he tore of the cloth covering an object. There seemed to be quite a bit of baggage that was left in the wagon, and even after taking off the cloth cover, the insides were still hidden. Come on, if you don't open the bag, I can't see the contents~. Well aside from the things inside of the bags, I could see some things resembling metallic pans and iron kettles, what could those things be?

「This is equipment that was bought from a blacksmith who discontinued his business in Keel. This equipment will be helpful when you need to pour the rubber into buckets. Another thing that was bought was a plow which can be used to plow the land. Later we can attach the plow to a horse and the horse can

be used to cultivate and plough the land. If you have something you need just let me know. I haven't decided the fee for it, but I can at least lend you a horse」

Hegard was proudly talking about the successes of his trip and everyone was cheering. Ueee~ You say that you are lending them the horse and the plough, but you're going to take money for it? But then again, if he were to just give these things free of charge, that would probably cause problems as well, besides, as long as he set the price cheaply enough, there won't be many problems, right? Anyways, with this we can probably successfully introduce domestic animals as a form of boosting our agriculture. Although it took a long time before we were able to achieve the objective, I still have a feeling of satisfaction as we did achieve our goals.

「In regards to the plow, I will give a presentation to cover it in more detail tomorrow. And there is one last thing that I have to talk about. Presently, the person that has been making the rubber products is Al from my family, but considering that we will need to make more products than ever before, we will need a lot of manpower to sustain it. Therefore, it will be necessary to increase the amount of people that help make the products. Even now, we need to quickly produce sufficient amounts to fill the orders that have already been requested, there is a mountain of things that we need to get done」

Hegards says this as he looks around surveying everybody.

「Taylor, Enbelt, Arnold……..and lastly, hmm let's see. Diane……. and Myun. Diane is not here right now, but please let her know later. From tomorrow, all the people I called out will start learning about how to produce rubber from Al. Farne and Mill have already started to learn, and any trivial questions I will leave up to Farne to answer tomorrow. You guys got that? And last but not least, although this is natural, I will obviously pay you wages」

The people that had their names called out were the sons and daughters of various retainers working for our family. Only Myun was in her twenties whereas the rest of the people were around their young teens. Enbelt and Diane have just barely turned 15 years of age, and Arnold is only still a young 17-year-old. Well because he's a dwarf he already has a beard growing even though he's a midget. Taylor was 19 years old and the oldest if you didn't include Myun, however, if I were to apply the common sense of Japanese culture, then he would still be

considered a youngster. Nevertheless, young people are said to have absorbent minds, this should be good for learning and memory. Allow me to do my best to properly train them.

「Also if this business gets right on track….. it may still take 3~4 years to really take off…. I can't really promise anything, but I really want to make this village take over the rubber product industry. From here on out, I would like to borrow everyone's help for rubber production. So that we may accomplish our goals, you guys can assume that you have quit the agriculture business and you should devote yourselves to rubber production」

Although everyone obediently listened to Hegard's commands, there was some people who seemed uneasy when they heard "quit the agriculture business". The young people I mentioned before and their parents especially seemed to be a little anxious. In my opinion, being delegated into producing rubber is actually something to be happy about….

「Is there any questions?」

Hegard was wrapping up his talk. It was at this time that various hands went up from the crowd. One of the people who raised his hand was Beckwiz, who was a retainer to Hegard.

「Excuse me, in the end, did you visit Vicount Kindo on the way back home? Listening to the talk from before, I think that Viscount Kindo, is also really interested about ordering some of the rubber products」

When they heard this, starting from Hegard, all the people standing behind him had a change in expression. Don't tell me……

「Ah…..In regards to that…. I completely forgot. This is bad isn't it…….I probably should go back…… tomorrow I will head back to Doritto…….」

On the evening of that day, Hegard talked to us again after our meal.

「Farne, Mill, have you guys become able to create rubber products?」

「Yes, but I think that without the help of the memo prepared by Al, I wouldn't be able to make it yet」

Farne said this. I guess this is to be expected. Starting from learning how to

harvest latex properly, it's only been three months since he started learning the process.

「Is that so, then Al should begin instructions on how to properly gather the latex. Ahh, , when I say instruct, I of course mean the newcomers Taylor and the others. Farne. You need to quickly come to grips on the correct mixture and ratio of creating the rubber products so that you will be able to create it without the memo, this is your most important objective. Starting from next year, you will be enrolled into the order of the knights working under Webdos, therefore you need to have perfected the art before then, alright?」

After saying that, Hegard turns his face towards Mill.

「Mill, have you been able to dry the rubber with the use of your magic?」

「Yes, Father. I've already learnt how to do so. Even Al has told me that I've done good」

Yeah, Mill is capable of using every kind of magic without trouble other than wind type magic, therefore, although she may not be as effective as me at it, she is still able to dry the rubber with efficiency.

「Alright, Al, I'll depend on you starting tomorrow. We will probably be able to buy a couple more horses in the next three months, so we will need to build an additional barn. In approximately 10 days, the workers and builders from Doritto should arrive here in order to construct the barn. Everyone, remember not to be rude to them. If you do, it will give the whole Greed Family a bad reputation. I also order the builders to create a rubber manufacturing shed for you guys, before building the barn. The manufacturing shed will be placed next to a vacant land near the riverside. Al you can think about what you want for the shed so that it will be easy for you to manufacture. If you tell me when you want, I will convey that message to the builders」

「Yes, Father. I understand. I also have a question, would it be alright to ask?」

I wanted to ask about the blacksmithing tools.

「Nn? What is it?」

「In regards to blacksmithing tools, is there anyone in Bakuddo village who can use it?」

「I have a general idea of how to use it. But the rest you need to manage by yourself. Even if you need to employ people, you may do so」

「Eh? Me?」

This was unexpected. If Hegard had a general understanding of how to use the tools, couldn't I ask him about it and do something with magic? No no, if possible I need to think of a method in order to profit. (TL: sorry guys I had trouble with this sentence, it may become more clear later when blacksmithing comes up)

The morning of the next day, Hegard woke up early and departed towards Doritto. After depleting my MP in the morning and having a good rest, I met up with the members who will be working with me from now on in the garden during the afternoon. To start off with, I should take them to the place we can collect the rubber trees. Because all of the people gathered here have been trained in the sword and hard labour of farming, they seemed to act as if the two-hour trip to get here was nothing. Although considering that it took two hours for my short legs, in truth it probably wasn't that great of a distance.

We went to the actual location and I instructed them in the method to properly gather the latex. I had already installed various buckets under the rubber trees, so all we really had to do was collect the contents of the bucket. After collecting the sap, we needed to make a new cut in the tree, but considering that the previous cut was there as an example, it wasn't really hard to replicate the action. Even though they didn't' have much experience, because there was so many people that participated in the harvesting, we managed to end the collection in surprising swiftness.

After that, we brought back the gathered latex to the village (from 200 rubber trees, we can gather about 40 kg worth of latex every 10 days. When the latex is made into rubber, less than half will remain) I handed it over to Farne and Mill. Because it was already night time, although Farne and Mill started to create the ingredients such as the grinding the charcoal and sulphuric ore into fine powder, the actually process of mixing the ingredients to create rubber will happen tomorrow.

Tomorrow, the rubber will be refined and will be poured into the mould. This is

also not very difficult work. I have already prepared the mould and all they really had to do was carefully pour it into the mould so that it doesn't spill everywhere. After pouring it into the mould, us brothers and sisters would use our magic in order to dry it. In this way, the rubber production would be completed at an accelerated pace. It is more efficient since us three brothers and sisters have worked together, and because there are even more people with us now, it's even faster than before.

As long as we had enough of the latex, we might even be able to supply the order of the knights with the goods within 10 days, the irony is that the item that takes the longest time to create is actually the product that uses the least amount of rubber, this product is the boots. The reason for this is that it is not possible to make the main body of the boots without spending time. The boots obviously need pig skin, and the process of gathering the skin adds to this time. In any case, for the time being, I made the insole of boots, and the bottom part. The good news is that Hegard has already purchased the boots and it was a simple process of remodelling the boots, after creating a sample for the others all I had to do was leave the rest to Taylor and Enbelt.

Merely explaining the special characteristics of rubber and how to properly pour it into the mould took a great deal of time. When people have to be taught, I guess it's true when they say that time will rapidly pass.

Hegard returned from his trip, and Viscount Kindo also made additional orders, the builders are also proceeding to build the shed and the barn. For now, there is no apparent problems. And so I let my guard down.

It was at this time that I received a report from Myun. That among the builders who came from Doritto, there was actually a spy liaison working amongst them.

That reminds me. The builders haven't finished their work yet. If I killed another one, will it cause troubles? I asked Myun to identify the target and I casted my appraisal on him. Oh what, he's level 6? His mouth is always half open and he seems to be an absentminded type of guy. We still have some time; how should I deal with this problem I wonder? Should I wait until night time?

Chapter 26: Making Money is Easy?

Chapter 28: Farewell

Chapter 28

Chapter 27: Increase in Production

Chapter 29: Young Boy Period

Well, I've already decided that I need to take care of the contact liaison, however I have no good ideas about the method. Killing is something that can be done at any time, however right now, the builders were in the middle of constructing the rubber shed and the barn. If this is done poorly, it will naturally become a big mess. Last time around, the contact liaison was an adventurer and it wouldn't be weird for someone in that profession to just drop dead during an adventure.

While obviously this new spy was not up to any good, his profession was that of a builder and it won't be easy to come up with a reason if he were to suddenly disappear. In any case, the possibility that a builder disappears in the middle of work is slim, and because it would slow the others down, they would definitely search for him if he were to go missing.

Even if I were able to make his corpse into a puddle of water, if he disappeared without reason even the villagers of Bakkudo village may take action and thoroughly search the premises. After thinking about it this much, I noticed something. The reason why anyone would think that he disappeared without notice, is if I were to eliminate him in a location that no one could see. But what if I were to openly cause an "accident" in broad daylight, could this possibly work?

Somehow, I feel like my way of thinking has become similar to a professional hitman…. But, I've already decided that this must be done. Last time around I also thought about this but, I cannot afford for Myun to be compromised, even now I still need her here. Up until now, she has taken care of me and she has been really helpful to me.

I don't even know this guy, moreover he's a spy from Debasu Kingdom, he

can’t even be compared to Myun, therefore, I’ve long made up my mind. When I think about how I’m going to live my life in the future, this is nothing to even think about. Alright, let’s make it look like and accident and dispose of this spy. Failures are not permitted. If I fail the first time, I don’t think there will be another chance to make it look like an accident any longer. If there is a large external wound, then this will also be too obvious and it won’t work. It’s probably better to make him fall to his death from the roof and or beam while he is working on the building? No, the height of the roof is only approximately 4-5 meters. At this height, even if someone were to fall, it is really unlikely for them to die unless they are really unlucky.

In this case, what should I do? Should I combine water and ground magic in order to create a delayed poison? If I imagine a puffer fish, I should be able to create a poison similar to tetrodotoxin right? However, even if I was able to make such a thing, how do I get him to take it? If I wanted to mix it in their food, then all of the builders eating the soup would be poisoned, that would cause troubles. Falling from death + Alpha can’t I do something with this……..?

If all I do is think about these type of things, my mind goes a little wild. If I just left things to chance, then there is bound to be mistakes and that would be a problem…… While supervising the others as they created rubber, I was thinking about such things.

Right now, Diane and Myun were working on creating the rubber belt and the rubber boots. On the side, Farne was pouring raw materials in order to create the ebonite type rubber. Judging from the size of it, it was going to be the latch made for the belt. The raw materials for the ebonite are poured carefully into this square which had a ring-formed mould.

Taylor and Enbelt were stirring the contents that Mill had already mixed beforehand, this was the ground charcoal and sulphur chemical compounds that would increase the hardness of rubber. Arnold and Mill was cutting a little bit from the sole of the boots and then pasting on the rubber to make it more durable. The work is going well. The only one who’s not really doing anything is me. Considering that this is a rare occasion, shall we do a little experiment?

I moved to the warehouse which was a workshop in the main building and

started creating soil using earth magic. I was using earth magic in order to fill the bucket full of soil and after that I used void magic to sieve through the soil. If you were to ask me what I was doing, then I was experimenting to see if I could filter out only the metal content within the soil. Within a mixture of soil and earth, it wouldn't' be strange to find a some metal content in it right? Well at least that was what I thought initially, it seems that after trying it out, perhaps I was the crazy one to think that this would work; it seems that the metal content is close to zero.

To put it into perspective, I made a wall of earth of around 10 meters in width by 1 meter in height, and from this, I had only about 2 grams of metal content. Just to produce this little amount of metal, required an extremely high amount of magical expenditure. The first step was to create the 10 meter wall of earth and this would require a proficiency level of level 5 Magic and it would require you to cast it approximately 6 times. Merely doing this would require an MP expenditure of at least 30. If you wanted to make this much earth and you were only capable of using level 3 Earth Magic, then you would likely need to conjure the earth hundreds of times. Therefore, my purpose is no longer to just filter out the metal content any longer, but it has changed to practicing to able to more efficiently draw out the metal even by a little.

When I need to filter out the soil and use void magic in order to draw out the metal, I actually use about 1000 MP. My calculations are that it would take about 10 MP per cubic meter per second. The only person who would be able to produce Metal in this way is probably me. Even when I tried my best for the whole day, I could only gain 10 grams' worth of the metal. More troublesome was the fact that I had to dispose of the huge amount of earth that I generated. Even if I wanted to erase it using magic, then it would also take a similar amount of MP as filtering out the metal. When I thought about the fact that in a whole day I was only able to produce 10 grams, this is pretty much akin to about two pieces of 100 yen coins at best.

If only I had magic that was able to directly produce metal, that would be so convenient, if this was possible, I would not only be able to more easily produce armor, civilisation might also become more advanced, By the way, I tried to filter out the metal even more and see if I could filter out gold, silver or other types of

precious metal such as platinum, but that experiment did not succeed. Well it's not like I wasn't able to do it, but I was only able to extract miniscule amounts that could be compared to sand particles, and if it's to this extent, I'd rather assume that this wasn't possible to accomplish. Nevertheless, I was able to succeed in obtaining a nickel and chrome to some extent. I want to be able to produce stainless steel, but considering the amount I obtained, this is just not a realistic goal.

These past few days, I have been totally immersed and fascinated at the process of filtering out metal. This is partly because I had received the second hand goods from that blacksmith that retired that Hegard managed to get a hold of. However, it's not like I can suddenly do blacksmithing, so honestly what I'm doing probably doesn't exceed what you would consider "child's play". Woops, I'm totally losing sight of the original conversation.

Even if I may look like I am just playing around, I'm still thinking about methods and ways to dispose of the spy. However, no matter how much I think about it, I can't seem to find any good ideas. I guess there's no other way….

Several days later, I managed to confirm from a long distance away that the spy was attempting to go up a ladder in order to build the framework of the rubber shed and the roofing, which was located in the riverside. I casually made my way to the riverside and approached him. The timing is also very important when trying to make certain you successfully go for the kill. I was approaching the shed with the appearance of a little child who was very curious to see how it was being built. While in actual fact, all the plans and basic layout for the design of the shed was created by me, I told Hegard all the details and he was the one who passed on all this information to the builders, therefore, the builders should have no clue about me and only perceive me as a simple child.

I was looking at the construction of the shed at a distance of about 10 meters away and I was sitting on scraps of wood near the building as I looked up. Including the boss of the builders, there was 8 of the artisans who was working busily as they used a wooden peg to nail the framework of the building thereby assembling it. There is about 5 people that was working on the top. The spy in question was continuing to work as he moved over a beam. All that's left is for

the timing to be perfect. Even if he was standing in that dangerous position for quite a while, he just didn't come to the right position.

Hmmm. This is worrisome. But well, not even 10 minutes have passed, let's just wait and see what happens.

10 minutes later…. Not yet.

Another 10 minutes pass by… Oh, he's finally changing positions again. Will this be good enough?

Yeah, I think this will do. If I started to cast wind magic, it would just like he just lost his footing right, right? While it wasn't appropriate for me to cast a violent gale, it should be enough to make him lose his balance.

Now's my chance!

I tried to use my wind magic in order to blow his body off the roof.

Naturally I was waiting for the timing so that nobody would notice that magical light was coming out of my hands.

However, for some reason, the framework of the shed itself greatly jolted and shook.

Didn't they build this shed properly?!

Not just the spy I was supposed to target, with the shaking of the building everyone who was at the top started to lose their footing.

This is bad.

Within a second of each of them shouting out, everyone started to drop into the ground. My initial plan was to use wind magic again on the spy as he fell down, to make sure he landed on his head, however if everyone was falling at the same time, I couldn't really do this and so I couldn't do much but watch as they fell down.

However, perhaps I can make use of the situation and do something about it. I quickly approached the spy who fell down. If he was dead from this than it would be lucky for me, I used Appraisal on the spy and found out that【Condition: Both legs fractured】he was injured but it was non-threatening to his life. There were also several others who ended up getting wounded because of the fall, but I

don’t really have a chance to finish him off right now.

Although I don’t really want to do this, there is no helping it. First I would create about a glass cups worth of soil using earth magic and then using void magic I could use it to stuff his mouth and the circumference of it in order to make sure his voice wouldn’t leak out, at this point in time, I can only think of using my MP in order to make one of the beams fall on top of his head… If I invested around 2000 MP would I be able to pull this off? I should get close to him pretending that I would start using recovery magic, and then instead use wind magic in order to make one of the beams fall down and crush him.

I dashed at him while formulating this plan, but it was at this time that the boss of the builders suddenly called out the name of the spy and starting sprinting towards him. Gehh, are they close friends? If it’s like this, I really can’t kill him carelessly… I can’t help it at this stage, and I think that I need to legitimately cast healing magic on him now….

The person who received the most serious injury from the fall was the spy and so for now I decided to cast recovery magic on him. At the same time, I told the others to go and get Shiemi-obaasan as I continued to heal the next guy. After this I pretended to have used all of my energy and sat down. Well only these two guys had serious injuries that was enough to fracture their bones, so even if I didn’t heal the others it should be fine. For the time being I only casted a little bit healing magic on these two. If I was to seriously go at it and cast healing magic, they would probably be healthy in no time at all, but I didn’t want my magical prowess to be suspected and so I purposefully did a shoddy job. Apart from my crew which were producing the rubber, there was really no one else who knew that I had so much MP, so with this much I don’t think anyone would start to doubt me.

The spy was apparently the son of the boss’s friend, and he was only a temporary worker. The person himself was feeling immensely grateful towards me. Even though I had tried to kill him, for me to receive his gratitude sent a shiver up my spine, but since it couldn’t be helped I didn’t say anything to negate it and just received his thanks. Moreover, it seems that the other 5 of were wounded received treatment from: Shiemi-obaasan, Sharl, Farne and Mill,

therefore they were healed pretty well, and after resting, they would be able to start working again tomorrow.

Well, I'm stumped… Because I started talking directly to him, my killing intent has been dampened. In truth, talking to him like this should probably be avoided. However, I mean after treating him with my healing magic, he was actually bowing his head to a kid like me, and I couldn't really bring myself to gush out my killing intent. Seriously, what should I do?

This shed almost collapsed when I blew it with my wind, and because it was in the middle of construction, nobody really doubted that the cause of it was someone cutting corners while working on the shed. Additionally, the boss of the builders was really grateful when our group casted healing magic and so it became a trivial passing matter, I also didn't say anything. Well at this stage, they probably won't cut anymore corners when constructing the shed, I guess this is good.

Although I feel somewhat shameful for intentionally causing a ruckus and then profiting from it. The fact that it already happened cannot be changed so there's not much use over thinking it. The other workers have started calling me "young master, young master" and they are behaving in a really friendly fashion. Arghh Man, What am I going to do now!?

However, things begun to change.

The next day, a riding messenger came from the Webdos faction.

It was a call of participation for the next expedition.

This battle will be our chance to provide actual combat proof that my rubber protectors are of first rate quality, lately all I've been thinking about is how to kill someone, so let's just put the matter off for now and think about murdering later. When I think of the expedition, I cannot help but to think about Hegard and the retainers that will follow him.

Apparently, the military forces of Bakuddo village will depart from the village within one month.

Hegard confirmed that we would be able to produce all the goods required by Viscount Kindo and the order of the knights within the allotted time and then he

ordered us to begin production of the rubber protectors. I was always prepared for such a situation to occur, that's why I have always been consistently improving the protectors and so I feel like we will be able to meet the deadline with no problems.

From the next morning, I plan to make a protector tailor made for all the members who is going on the expedition according to the size of their bodies. This time around there is a deadline, besides my hands are completely full with having to meet the orders of: Viscount Kindo and the order of the knights, and also with the production of the protective gear. Other than creating the improved model of the protector there is no need for me to expend large amounts of MP, however, being busy is still being busy. I almost wanted to just ask if I could just skip my sword lessons, but the answer is obvious and I myself understood that it was necessary for me to temper my body and train, so I tried to make do with the time I had,

Ahh, that's right. After thinking about it, the spy hasn't really been able to get any confidential information regarding the rubber or the process of making it, therefore, wouldn't it be fine if we just allowed him to convey the matter of our family departing for the expedition? I was racking my brains out to figure out the solution, but it seems that the problem will soon resolve itself, I will just obediently accept this development with delight.

When I ordered Myun to just convey the message of Bakuddo village participating in the next war expedition, the spy was trying to make the excuse that his injuries and body condition wasn't well and strongly wished to return to Doritto. However, the boss of the builders did not permit such an action, and he wanted the rubber shed and the barn to be completed at a faster pace. Perhaps the other workers were in high spirits after receiving healing magic or something? but either way they were really motivated and managed to complete the work in just a mere 20 days. both the barn and the shed was made quite well.

The people who will be departing to the skirmish in the Debasu Kingdom is apparently going to be Hegard as the head chief, and Sharl is also coming along. Moreover, all the retainers from all 10 households were participating in the war

as well. Even if you think that the scale is small, whether they proceed for the purpose of defence or for offence, an armed force, is an armed force.

I was able to make it in time by equipping all the members who were dispatched with protectors and so I was really relieved, and along with the rest of the villagers, we saw them off. Two horses are used to pull the wagon, and because Hegard is using the only warhorse available, the horses cannot be used for agriculture development until they return. I had already completely all the orders from Viscount Kindo and delivered it to him, not only that, the wagon that was filled with the goods for the order of the knights were also filled with protectors for all sizes just in case they were willing to buy some goods. The person who was driving the wagon was Beckwiz and Sharl was sitting next to him.

At first, they were planning on putting things like clothing and food inside the wagon, however, this time around, there was already going to be military provisions given to us and so they only brought enough food to stock them for the travel, and if they needed to they could replenish for supplies on their trip as they delivered the goods to the order of the knights in Keel. All of the retainers who were equipped with my ebonite protectors were covered in solid black and they looked both dauntless and really cool. I asked this matter to Hegard a while back and it seems that in this world there is already such things as metallic armor, however, the full plate armor was a whole body armor and it was way too expensive and so only senior level aristocrats would be able to afford such things. As for normal foot soldiers, most of them were forced to wear either leather armor or perhaps chainmail at best.

Putting aside leather armor, while chain armor may have a good defensive power, it was really heavy to wear and so if you needed to march, it took a lot more energy to do so. When you compare it to a kilt which they wore underneath their armor in usual circumstances. my sturdy protector was by far the optimal choice. Naturally, I also made types that can be put on as easily as leather armor. Each person had various types of equipment tailored to them and while it may have been troublesome to make in some cases, this will most definitely increase their survival rate by many times over. This time around, the protectors were developed by taking into consideration that these protectors

would be worn alongside some of the leather and other types of armors and so each piece was remodelled to fit.

Additionally, in the world of Orth, it wasn't really dominated by males, therefore, there was actually a lot of women participating in the armed forces as well. This is pretty similar to the WAC. Although if you were to think of the women in the member of the Self-Defense Force I used to belong in at the time, women were not necessarily assigned for battle and was instead working as nurses and shelter people. Well if I am not mistaken though, there is surely some members of the Japanese Ground Self-Defence Force that were women who were actually assigned to the front lines as a combat force, and in Israel there was also women conscripted to the war, therefore, there shouldn't be any problems with having women in the force, well I suppose there is a huge difference in cultural between the two worlds though…. Anyways no matter the case, this isn't really a problem. This isn't earth, moreover it would be crazy for me to compare this world's inhabitants to the common sense of Japanese people. In the future, if there are more orders for us to develop the protectors, I will have to make more types of armor specifically suited for the women. When I was making the protective gear for Sharl, Hegard happened to be there by chance and gave me this advice

I hear that they will take around several months to half a year before they are able to return home from the expedition.

I had a really hard time resisting my instinctive urge to give them a salute as they departed.

[Chapter 27: Increase in Production]

[Chapter 29: Young Boy Period]

Chapter 29

Chapter 28: Farewell

Well, let's put everything in perspective.

Right now, the things I am doing are:

1. I am giving supervision and instruction to the others in how to manufacture the rubber properly.
2. Improving the quality of rubber goods.
3. Development of new rubber products.
4. Training with the sword (However, only doing practice-swings)
5. Magical training (Expending MP in order to grow the MP capacity; if possible this is done 3 times a day for maximum efficiency)
6. Disposal of any spies that might try to get into contact with Myun.

All in all, these are the 6 things I classify as important work. Ah, well from number 4 onwards, it's not really accurate to call it work I suppose.

Where did the Children's Welfare Act go to? Such a thing doesn't exist here.

Let's think about these things sequentially.

First let's start with number 1. In this aspect, there has been no problems arising out of supervision. If I just make sure to use a combination of Earth, Wind and Void magic to create the mould for the others, even though it takes a huge amount of MP consumption, the rest becomes pretty straight forward. I just have to make sure that no one receives any injuries, and I just have to make sure that the rubber is poured into the mould before it hardens and make sure this is done properly. This doesn't take very much of my time.

Next is number 2. Even if I say I am improving my rubber products, if there is no request from the buyers to improve a certain product, I won't actually alter

any of the current products. At any rate, the only products I sell are things that I myself would be satisfied with, therefore, unless it's pointed out by somebody that they would like additional improvements, I won't go out of my way to do it. Well, there are those rare occasions when I discover that a product can be improved, so I guess I won't say that I never improve it. Aside from this, the point is that there isn't much work in this department unless there is a request.

And now moving on to number 3. In this aspect that are various kinds of developments. There is a mountain of things I came up with. Although, I still can't make the rim for the wheels so I am still suspending the development of the tyres for the time being. Soon it might be time for me to create rubber products for general merchandise. In all honesty, simple things like rubber bands are actually really useful. If a thin elastic band is made, it can be used to tie up and easily bundle several books together, or if a thin rubber-cloth is made it can be used to bundle up clothing and easily carry them around. Unless people actually used these products, most of them wouldn't know how useful it could be… Another thing is that a condom is also important. In Bakuddo Village, there isn't any venereal diseases however, since ancient times, the act of copulation is source of infection and illness and the potential destructiveness cannot be underestimated. It is definitely something important to create.

Now number 4. This is something I need to find time in order to do. Well because the amount of time that I have to supervise the others when working is not that much anymore, there isn't really any problems for me to find time to do sword practice. After all, I am only doing practice swings. As long as I had approximately one tatami mat of space, I would be able to swing my sword.

After that let's talk about number 5. I still do my magical training and after waking up in the morning and consuming breakfast, I would expend all my MP. Recently, I've been filtering out metal from the earth in order to expend my MP. After that I would also expend my MP after Dinner and also wake up in the middle of the night and do this again. There are times when I go out hunting together with Myun in the evening and so occasionally I cannot expend all my mana.

Lastly point number 6. Up until now, I've disposed of 1 spy. After that I didn't get rid of the next spy, but considering that Myun already gave him information

about the dispatch of troops for the expedition, there should be no more problems for at least 10 years, right? That's what I want to believe. However, this isn't really a permanent solution. There are three fundamental ways to solve this problem permanently. One method includes completely destroying the Saguaru family which is the source of the spies in the Debasu Kingdom. However, this is extremely difficult to accomplish. Method two involves eliminating the man called Beguru, who resides in the city of Keel. In comparison to the first method, this is probably easier to accomplish, however, this may not be sufficient to provide a permanent solution. The third method involves making the spy organisation believe that Myun has died. Is this the most realistic method? I think that if I get the timing right, and when the contact liaison comes the next time in order to see Myun, if I can just make it appear as if Myun died right in front of his eyes, and he reports this to the upper branches, it will be case closed. After that, if I can also take care of Beguru, that would be even more perfect. Presently my focus is on making money, and considering the time span we have, this is not really the most pressing issue.

Therefore, this probably means that the most pressing matter out of the 6 subjects is point number 3, which is development of new rubber products. Other than this, there isn't really any other problems. Let's begin at once, shall we? If I can create a variety of new products by the time both Hegard and Sharl comes home, wouldn't they be pleasantly surprised?

The tuning adjustments for the various rubber products have been going well and so I wanted to produce the condom for health and hygiene reasons, but it hasn't been going very smoothly. This is because it's not like I can try it on myself, and I cannot really test it on anyone else either. If I wanted my parents to try out the product, I wonder what kind of face they would make……? Well, I guess this has reached the point where it became sort of a hobby for me, and since it's not like I would need such things until the distant future I'm not too worried about it. Even today, I am trying hard to improve the condom's membrane, but, even trying to produce a membrane that has the same thickness is such a hard thing. Not just that, but there is also the complicated issue of what kind of shape the membrane should take. Well, I guess I should give up for the time being and just delegate this to a past time hobby thing that I do

whenever I have some spare time?

I was secluded in the home warehouse under the pretence of developing new products as I absentmindedly thought about these things, when suddenly a flash of inspiration came to me. Up until now, what I've done is use earth magic in order to form the exterior of the condom, by consistently adding the proper dosage of rubber to slowly solidify the shape. At the same time, after forming a cylindrical shape, I would close the tip of the condom with a lot of rubber. Therefore, the tip of the condom would have an excess of rubber and become distorted, and this would cause the thickness of the rubber to vary especially near the spearhead of the condom. Because of the difference in thickness, it actually causes a lot more friction and therefore makes it easier for the condom to tear. In that case, let's change my way of thinking and let's think of a new way to recreate the external surface of the membrane. First I need a sufficient amount of rubber as a base, and then I need to use wind magic in order to immediately send air down the condom to stretch out it's cylindrical shape and at the same exact time use magic in order to dry it and complete it in one go, I wonder if this would work?

Because this needs wind magic in order to accomplish, only I would be able to create such a thing, but, I'm sure that in the near future, there will be someone from the village who will be capable of using wind magic, I think that this might actually work out? Alright, let's do a trial experiment right now.

Because it feels like it will take a long time before a perfect model can be made, for now let's just aim for a useable model. Pour the raw rubber…….and use wind magic in order to dry it! ……How is it? Thought not quite satisfactorily, for the time being it's not too bad. There isn't a difference in the thickness and it looks like beautiful job. I blew air into it and made it into like a balloon, and then using water magic I poured water into it and tried making it into a water balloon as I played around with it. Well, I wasn't intending to make a water balloon to begin with, and I noticed that it was really huge when it got filled with water. However……. Isn't this a success?

Uhiyoo~ I see the light. As long as I pay careful attention and properly make the external form, I think that this will work. It doesn't' really require a huge amount of raw rubber, and as long as you could use a sufficient level of wind

magic, I think that it won't be too hard to start mass production. …….No, it requires quite a huge amount of MP, so it might not work? Well, I guess I can't really start worrying about that right now or there would be no end to it. For now, this is a success.

It would be bad if I just played around and made these hygienic rubber goods all the time, let's also think about the other types of goods. How about making a life buoy? Or perhaps, I can make a rubber boat, that also sounds pretty good. Is it called a valve? or even if I made a cork stopper, this invention would also be very useful I think. Let's see, what other stuff can I make? Maybe a rubber glove will be good? But, what's the purpose of rubber gloves anyways? Well, I guess there no need to be troubled by it, let's just try experimenting!

Creating various interesting rubber products and going hunting at night with Myun exterminating the leeches, before I knew it four months have already passed, and the expedition force with Hegard and the others in it have already returned to Bakuddo village. There were 0 casualties in the war, this was a joyous performance. The moment that the dispatched army returned to the village under the guidance of Hegard and Sharl, everyone returned to their homes and immediately rested, I suppose they must be feeling very tired right? After about two days of rest in order to recuperate, Hegard started to assemble those of them who participated in the expedition.

「First of all, Everyone, you've worked hard. Although it was quite the intense battle, the fact that nobody died is the most important thing above all」

Everyone was paying attention to Hegard.

「And now. In relation to the armor you have on you, if there is anything that you want improved, please be sure to say it. The person who made these rubber protectors is Al, therefore, if you have any requests it would be better to directly talk to him about it. Al if you have any questions yourself, don't be afraid to ask them as well, alright?」

「My lord, In regards to that particular matter, I think it would be better to talk about it? I bet that Al-sama would be surprised when he hears about it!」

One of the retainers, Beckwiz suddenly raised a new topic and wanted Hegard

to bring it up. Uh-oh, is he going to immediately start talking about the improvements I can make to the protectors? I haven't even brought my memo with me.

「Ah, oh. Alright. Al, you should be happy. Even the leader of the knights Sendohel-sama, used your boots and sandal products and was very satisfied with the quality and excellence of the product. Not only that, he also praised us in relation to the cushion that was being used on top of the horse saddles. Because sandals and boots are expendable supplies, he would probably need around 300 to 100 respectively of each of the products every half a year, and from now on, he is going to extensively adopt and use these products. Therefore, it's been requested that 300 sandals and 100 boots be delivered to him within the next 3 months. He also wants 500m of the rubberized cloth」

Ohh, this is amazing. Well for now, this amount is still doable with how much we are able to produce.

「After that, on our way home, we also visited Viscount Kindo. The Viscount was also really satisfied with our products. Next time, not just the sandals, but he plans to purchase the boots and the cushion as well」

Muu, now that I remember, we also delivered goods to Viscount Kindo… Is this getting a little too much?

Perhaps Hegard noticed the look in my face, but he strangely said.

「Hm? What's wrong? if we start selling, we will make a huge profit, we can even start buying horses ……..Is there something bad?」

Near the end, he was speaking kind of timidly and even though Hegard is my father, I thought it was kind of cute.

「No…… If we are talking about this much quantity, then it is likely that we will barely be able to reach the quota for production. But there will be no room for mistakes」

I'm sure that he understands what I am worried about right? I think that Hegard has understood the seriousness of the situation now.

「Mu….. Is that so? That's going to be troublesome isn't it….. If we want to increase our rate of production, what can we do?」

「Hmm let's see. The only way for us to do that is to claim new plots of land, and plant more seeds of the rubber tree, in order to increase the number of trees, this is the only thing we can do. However, I have never tried to do that so, I don't know how well it will work out…… Moreover, even if it did work out successfully, for us to be able to obtain and harvest the sap from the rubber tree, we would need to wait who knows how many years before the tree is fully grown. Therefore, it would be really difficult to suddenly increase the rate of our production. If it is absolutely necessary, I can forcefully cut more of the tree in order to collect the maximum amount of sap from a single tree, but if this is done too often, the tree itself will be damaged and there is a possibility that the sap will not come out any longer. Until then, we must succeed in increasing the amount of rubber trees by planting them」

As expected, I also answered in a serious tone of voice.

「Fumu…… is that so…..? I guess we need to clear out and cultivate new land….」

Somehow the atmosphere turned dark. I really hate this kind of atmosphere.

「Apart from that, in regards to the improvement of the rubber protectors. I actually forgot to bring my memo, so I'll bring it and come back right now」

I tried to shake off the dark atmosphere by speaking out in a bright manner and I went to get the memo board.

After that the atmosphere became more peaceful, and everyone was boasting about their particular stories as I listened to how they wanted the protectors to be improved. There were some aspects of improvement that I wouldn't have expected. I think that it will take some time in order to do the improvements. The biggest issue the majority seems to have is that it feels stuffy. Although the elbows and the shoulders are quite alright, the chest area, abdomen area and thigh area was made from ebonite materials and was really quite wide and so apparently it was really stuffy. Similarly, the groin area was also in need of improvement. In regards to this particular aspect, there isn't much point for me to make a hole to create more breathing room as it would defeat the purpose and function of the protector, so perhaps it would be better to just remove it? Or perhaps I can give it a bit more ventilation on the backside to create some

breathing room, although this would probably require more rubber and make it a little heavier, perhaps this will help with coping with the stuffiness? I guess I will experiment with this later.

Additionally, it seemed that the people who wore the protective gear wanted some sort of design and or other types of materials added to it. Well at the very least, everyone seems to say that it has been very useful in actual battle so I was relieved knowing this.

In this way, I continued to develop rubber products and improve them, along with hunting with Myun a couple of times each month, I was now over 6 years old.

Chapter 28: Farewell